

	RESEAN
CONTENTS	
TITLE & AUTHOR	PAGE
Editorial Note Prof. Dr. Fr. Patrick D. Gaffney, CSC	i - iv
A Comparative Study on the Insurer's and People's Perceptions of the Life Insurance System in Bangladesh <i>Ranet John Paul Gomes & Rubab Salehin</i>	01 - 16
Corporate Social Responsibility: It's Perspectives; and Impact on Business of Least Developed Countries, a Focus on Bangladesh <i>Mohammed Sabirul Karim</i>	17 - 30
Developing Writing Proficiency For College Freshman Students Via Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP)	31 - 46
Dr. Leonard Shankar Rozario	
Divorce Laws for Christians in Bangladesh: Applications of Civic Codes and Canon Law to Marriage	47 - 53
Fr. Lawrence Noresh Das, CSC	
Estimating the Size of the Shadow Economy: A Study on Bangladesh	54 - 68
Md. Omar Faruk Bhuiyan	
Exploring Teachers' Perspectives in Inculcating Values through Education in Bangladesh	69 - 88
Dr. Br. Leo J. Pereira CSC & Fr. Adam S. Pereira CSC	
Factors Influencing Brain Drain in Bangladesh: A Study on Private University Students	89 - 99
Tanzia Rahman, Afrista Birjis, Md. Omar Faruk Bhuiyan	
Foreign Direct Investment: Regional Analysis of South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation (SAARC) with Focus on Bangladesh	100 - 111
Nazma Akhter & Shehan Uddin Khan	
Identification of Causes of Traffic Jam in Dhaka City: Preparation of Matrix of Relative Responsibilities of Factors and Suggesting Remedies Dr. Md. Azizur Rahman	112 - 143
Legal and Regulatory Framework of Islamic Capital Market in Bangladesh: Challenges and the Way Forward	144 - 156
Mohammad Shahadat Hossain & Farjana Haque Nepa	
The Learning Strategies Used by the EFL Learners with Facilitating Disposition and Home Environment: A Qualitative Study on Bangladeshi Tertiary Students Marzia Shurovi, Farzana Zaman, Mahbuba Sultana	157 - 170



of Economics, who was ably assisted by an editorial board consisting of NDUB faculty members. After an initial scrutiny by individual board members, the articles that were recommended, some with initial revisions, were sent to peer-reviewers for further assessment. The individual authors received these comments and were given the opportunity to incorporate or respond. The layout, graphic design, and formatting were done by our Public Relations office, headed by Mr. Ahmed Tahsin Shams, assisted by Mr. Newton Mondol. Ms. Jackline Shumi Biswas and Ms. Rumpa Neogi assisted most generously with typing, designing and other tasks. The cooperation of many others, faculty, students, and staff, especially members of the editorial board, also contributed their time and talent to the

final product. To all of them, our sincere appreciation and thanks are due.

RESEARCH

Prof. Dr. Fr. Patrick D. Gaffnev, CSC Vice-Chancellor, Notre Dame University Bangladesh Chairman, Editorial Board, NDUB Research Journal Notre Dame University Bangladesh



Such raw statistics which display the comparatively negligible influence of academic publications from Bangladesh, are also reflected in the perceived competitive standing of its institutions of higher learning. By all estimates, the nation's two most prestigious, significant, and richly endowed universities are Dhaka University and the Bangladesh University of Engineering and Technology (BUET). But in the most recent QS World University Rankings, both of these institutions are relegated to the catch-all bracket of

of Technology, Stanford, Tsinghua University, or the National University of Singapore, would certainly add luster to Dhaka's cultural landscape. But its elite performance would likely go underappreciated or perhaps largely unnoticed before much of the wider public. However, many signs suggest that this situation is changing. A visit to the Dhaka Literary Festival or the annual Ekushy Book Fair, for example, clearly illustrates a substantial and growing interest in cultural expression both on the popular and the professional level. Indeed, the inauguration this new journal can be seen as further evidence of this widening

ii

Let me end by acknowledging the labors of those who have produced this journal over the past many months. First credit goes to the editor, Dr. Azizur Rahman, chair of the Department

iii

our research journal, represents one small but portentous step forward on this journey. More and better things will follow, we trust, as our university grows in capacity, in achievement, and in virtue, working to find its own distinctive voice as a participant in the learned discourse of an anxious world in need of hope and in search of wisdom.



A Comparative Study on the Insurer's and People's Perceptions of the Life Insurance System in Bangladesh

Ranet John Paul Gomes¹ Rubab Salehin²

Abstract

Bangladesh has successfully expanded the insurance system through public and private insurance corporations and companies after its emergence. It is recognized throughout the study that the need of change in the system of life insurance policies is necessary which should favor both insurers and the common people. Life insurance policies specifically give protection against the peril of death. Although death is the most obvious event in human lives, and people have the opportunity to plan ahead before the death strikes them, many Bangladeshi people are still not fully convinced that getting a life insurance is a necessity. This study attempts to find out the perceptions of the insurers and the potential customers on the life insurance system of Bangladesh. The major objective of the study is to compare the perception of both insurers and people from their interviews and reach some possible ways of improving the declining market conditions of the insurance market. The study is qualitative in nature. A total of 60 respondents were selected for the study. The respondents were selected using purposive sampling method. The respondents were asked unstructured questions, and many of the questions were open ended. Thematic analysis was used as data analysis technique. The findings of the study depict the need for increasing insurers' skills and people's awareness in order to make the insurance market stable and standard.

Key words: life insurance, perceptions, insurers' skills, people's awareness.

1. Introduction

Insurance refers to an arrangement that transfers the risk of insured losses to a risk pool administered by the insurer. Similarly, insurance involves redistribution of the cost of losses among all the members of the pool (Dorfman and Cather, 2013). Life Insurance is a contract that a person signs in order to receive a determined amount of money upon death before a determined age (Maurer, 2005). In almost all the developed countries of the world and a lot from the developing countries, insurance is one of the necessities like education which they need to use as a part of their life. But in an underdeveloped country like Bangladesh, people are not yet used to take any form of insurance as a part of their life.

After the liberation war in 1971 and emergence of Bangladesh, five insurance corporations were initiated - Bangladesh Jatiya Bima Corporation (Bangladesh National Insurance Corporation), Karnafuli Bima Corporation, Rupsha Jiban Bima Corporation, Teesta Bima Corporation and Surma Jiban Bima Corporation in 1973, which was operational till May 14, 1973. Later on, Karnafuli and Teesta Corporation were integrated into Sadharan Bima Corporation (General Insurance Corporation), and Surma and Rupsha Corporations were

Ranet Gomes. Lecturer, Notre Dame University Bangladesh. E-mail: ranet@ndub.edu.bd Rubab Salehin, Student of Notre Dame University Bangladesh. E-mail: salehinrubab@gmail.com



RESEARCH

RESEARCH

integrated into Bangladesh Jiban Bima Corporation (Bangladesh Life Insurance Corporation), whereas Bangladesh Jatiya Bima Corporation was dissolved in the same year. After some private insurance companies came into being, an association of insurance companies was necessary which was fixed up by establishing Bangladesh Insurance Association with 13 insurance companies (3 Life Insurance companies and rest are non-life insurance companies), which stands now at 78 (45 in life and 31 in non-life insurance sector).

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

Insurance companies give the assurance to a person of not losing the value of any life and property if damaged by some well-defined causes, provided that premiums are being paid on time regularly. In Bangladesh, insurance is mostly not acceptable by people in common measurers for certain possible reasons which force the insurance companies to follow the push strategies in the market in order to get clients and make a sale of a regular or promotional policy. This study is based on the customers' perceptions of the insurance companies in Bangladesh and the possible reasons for them purchasing or not purchasing an insurance despite having enough capacity and necessity at times.

In order to conduct the study, the objectives those are derived are as follows: i) To find out the insurers' and people's perceptions of the life insurance system in Bangladesh.

ii) To make a comparison between the perceptions of insurers and people regarding life insurance in Bangladesh.

2. Literature Review

Life insurance is one of the market devices that entails a multiplicity of social and cultural phenomena of different scales and intensities starting from the global level of security to increasing financial market flows, a more national level of withdrawal of the welfare state, to a more immediate level of intimate relationships where the nuclear family is almost always involved (Ugarte, 2015), because it is a nuclear family where the parents have full concern for their children and they choose to make their future as much bright as possible. Moreover, it works as a 'technology of care' that materially and virtually extends care between parents (guardians) and dependents beyond death and in their irreversible absence (Ugarte, 2015). According to Maurer (2005), the cost of a policy is calculated according to the age of the policyholders, their health conditions and the premium settled between them is also taken into account, though death cannot be made over at any cost fixed yet insurance is the only attempt of covering it. If the policyholder dies unexpectedly and before a certain age for some certain reasons, mostly that is beyond suicide before a significant time, a lump sum is given to the beneficiaries who are most commonly dependents and family members (Chan, 2011). However, the actual consumption of insurance depends not only on the demand for insurance but also on the supply of insurance (Thampy and Sitharamu, 2002). To the public, life insurance brings up the thought of a medical examination, which is taken as, without any sound reason a bug-a-boo (Larkin, 1930). Considering the conditions of the capital city, Dhaka, health problems and failure of maintaining hygiene and prevention that encompassed almost all aspects of life. Again, according to Porter (2000), mass participation in the life insurance industry, complex and hierarchical organizations, and longer lines of communication created a situation where selection could no longer be based on informal expertise and trust, especially when in the Indian subcontinent, people have taken the position in making false promises and hiding truths to A Comparative Study on the Insurer's and People's Perceptions of the Life Insurance System in Bangladesh

RESEARCH

ensure the matter or achieve something. The issue of fraud and dishonesty (or moral hazard in contemporary terms) runs through insurance literature (Koskimies and Ingman, 1926). A well-developed, evolved insurance sector is needed for economic development, as it provides long term funds for infrastructure development and at the same time strengthens risk-taking ability, that can only be possible by the government and private companies, who are in process of market expansion and creating products customized to different demographic segments and simultaneously looking at factors that drive the demand for life insurance; household attitudes towards various insurance products; strategies needed for effective planning, and so on (Kakar and Shukla, 2010). Expansion of life insurance business began at the start of the 19th century when insurance agents promoted the companies locally and maintained connections between the central office and the clients. They were also expected to assess the character and habits of the candidate for selection purposes (Jauho, 2015). Life Insurance has been advertised as an investment, which was made safe and profitable by strong corporate structures and practices (Jauho, 2015). Arena (2008) provides evidence of a causal link from the development of the life insurance market in a country to its economic growth, since it can perform the role of supporting the economy and substituting the financial inputs in family(s). Countries those have large revenue from life insurance can significantly support their senior citizens using their GDP growth, for example, Japan, the United Kingdom etc. (Carmeci, G. & Millo, G., 2014) compared to ours that still doesn't have a stable life insurance system.

Life insurance has two functions, primarily life protection and secondarily income protection (Beenstock et. al. 1986) which mostly depends on the income and premiums being paid by the insured thoroughly, however, the protection of lives related to the receiving end is considered more important.

Several researchers, for example, Graham, Jauho, O'Malley, Ugarte etc., have studied the insurance system(s) in various countries such as USA, UK, Finland, Sweden, India, New Zealand etc., and in each and every research, they emphasised was based on how to improvise the insurance procedure, screen out the flaws that exists in the research perceptions of the people in those countries about their system etc. But research works regarding the perception of the people in Bangladesh are neither frequently available and done. Besides, the insurers' perception about the existing system of Bangladesh is not much highly valued by her own people compared to the other countries. Therefore, the scenario has to be discussed considering both points of view. This study has particularly discussed on the perceptions of the people about life insurance system in Bangladesh.

3. Methodology

The nature of the study is qualitative. The data collected for the study was through in-depth interviews, which are analyzed in the study step by step. The respondents were categorized into two segments: Insurers and customers (including previous, current and potential ones for the future). The target respondents, i.e., population for this study is the people of Bangladesh, since everyone from young and old generation can be previous, current and future customers of the insurance companies. From the huge population, a sample of 60 respondents were selected to conduct the study. Purposive sampling technique was used to collect the response from the respondents. Insurers includes the employees of few insurance companies, including underwriters and sales agents (both former and current). From the people however, customers (former, current and potential), and stakeholders of

03



RESEARCH

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

RESEARCH

the insurance companies were interviewed from inside and outside Dhaka in order to conduct the analysis based on their opinion. Data was collected through a questionnaire, which consists of unstructured and open ended questions. The data analysis technique that was used in the study is thematic analysis.

Sample size used for this study is 60 combining both insurers and insured, however, different sets of open ended question(s) were used for the interview purposes. Of the 60 interviewees, 65% were male and 35% were female. Again, 17 of the respondents were insurers and 43 were customers (former, current and potential).

The following table shows the age range and gender of the respondents of the study:

Age Range	Male	Female	Total	
21-30	8	5	13	
31-40	15	11	26	
41-50	13	5	18	
50 and above	3	0	3	
Total	39	21	60	

Age-Gender Cross Tabulation

4. Analysis and Findings

The insurance companies chose to find the right people who they can sell the life insurance policy in a few ways. They are discussed below:

Group Life Insurance

In this type of insurance, organizations sign a contract for all the employees of a certain class or classes and a regular premium has been paid by them as well (Graham, J.W., 1930). They give promotional offers to the organizations for a group life insurance of their employees, which reduce the possibilities of compensating through big expenditure for the organizations if any particular insured employee dies. The ultimate end of group life insurance is, within the limits of good underwriting, to make group insurance as universal as the paycheck that helps to establish the value of the worker's life and pleads the need of insurance to cover the hazard as a result of which, the employer, the employee, the insurance company, the agent, and society at large is benefited (Graham, J.W., 1930).

Nuclear Families

Insurers reach the families having a young child/children (<10 years of age) and use their push marketing strategy to sell their insurance policies. Those families, with a little bit of motivation and proper assurance, have greater possibilities to go for a life insurance policy.

Income Range

People from all income range are not considered suitable as target customers by the insurers. According to the current economic conditions of Bangladesh, they choose to target the people earning more than Tk. 25,000 per month, that is, the taxpaying citizens

04

A Comparative Study on the Insurer's and People's Perceptions of the Life Insurance System in Bangladesh

of the country. They believe that the people who are able to pay taxes (yearly income has to be Tk. 224,000) can easily afford to pay a premium of a life insurance policy regularly without much delay and thus they choose to target these people for being their customers.

Geography

People living in the cities and towns are mostly targeted by the insurers to purchase a life insurance policy because people in these areas receive a formal education and stay out of



02

"Possibilities of selling insurance policies increase with the increase of formal education of people and vice versa. Has there been no illiteracy rate, the insurance market would not decline so fast in this country.'

It pretty much shows how the marketers fail to reach the consumers properly. A difficulty is experienced in developing purchase expectations due to limited understanding of and familiarity with the service (Johnston et. al., 1984) causes the insurers to back off in these



Misunderstanding

The sales agents of life insurance companies have to play a hard part in holding up their nerves to deal with different customers possessing various kinds of insights. The hardest part there is to deal with the less educated people, who tend to know everything and as a result of that, they do not feel interest to read the terms and conditions of those life insurance products too well, or even listen to the sales agents properly about those products' pros and cons. An insurance policy is mostly sold by an agent, who, in 80% of the cases, is the customer's only contact (Crosby et. al., 1990). According to a sales agent of MetLife Bangladesh, "Consumers hardly hold patience in choosing life insurance products following their requirements or even listening to us properly. But when it comes to receiving money by the beneficiary, they choose to receive the money according to their sweet will and violating the policy of the companies as if they have full rights on the money even if they don't have any.'



Initiatives of the Life Insurance Companies

Insurance companies have been taking initiatives to improvise the perception of consumers regarding their services. Some of their initiatives are as follows:

i. Increasing technology usage

Insurers are introducing tablets in the hands of their sales agents so that the potential customers can see how they work. The calculations are done with the software installed in



superstitions most likely. As a result, communicating and selling them a life insurance policy is easier for the sales agents.

I) Perspective of Insurers

According to the insurers, there is still enough time, chance and possibilities left to improve the market though it has passed its maturity stage and currently on the verge of declination. The insurers have believed that both insurers and people are liable for such conditions of the life insurance market in Bangladesh. Moreover, they have been taking initiatives to improvise the customers' perception so that the market again gets stable as soon as possible.

Culpability of People

According to the 17 insurers, which were interviewed by the researchers, some factors came up from open ended discussions, which have been shown in the following table along with

percentages of insurer(s) going with each factor.

Name of the Factors	No. of people mentioning	Percentage of people
	the factor	mentioning the factor (%)
Illiteracy	5	29.41
Superstitions	1	5.88
Risk Taking Mentality	7	41.18
Misunderstanding	4	23.53
Total	17	100

Illiteracy

Illiteracy has been a crucial factor in working behind the people's misconception about the insurances in Bangladesh. People know how to read and write, learn calculating numbers, but they have not yet received any formal education on how planning is done for the future. As a result, they choose to work according to their sweet will and also suffer ultimately. Both education and occupation are motivating factors for buying life insurance because education helps in understanding the importance and benefits of financial planning (Kakar and Shukla, 2010) whereas, occupation supports with the supply of money. According to one of the insurance agents in MetLife Bangladesh, it is the only factor that separates the insurers from reaching people in the countryside.

05

cases.

Superstitions Often, religious norms are misinterpreted by the religious leaders of certain area(s). These are transformed into superstitions with time, and work among the people still now when they are about to plan for the future through the financial organizations. People in some areas are still confused if they should comply with the speculations for money and earning, that has been termed as "forbidden money" by the leaders of community in those areas. As the perception that life insurance is contrary to Islamic principles, it depresses demand for insurance in countries with large Muslim population (Thampy and Sitharamu, 2002). As a result of such reasons, the life insurance market could never reach in some areas in Bangladesh where the Muslim population is more than 85% currently. In a similar way, life insurance was accused of speculating with human lives and violating Christian principles of fate (Zelizer, 1983), but they could adapt with it and most of the Western countries with large Christian population have been successfully running their insurance system till date.

Risk-taking Mentality

The risk-taking mentality of people in the Indian Subcontinent is always less compared to the people in other countries. Insurance politics designed by liberal welfare planners transformed life insurance into a risk technology that contributed to the construction of individual and social responsibility and the moral development of the working poor (O'Malley, 2002). The anthropology of risk developed by Mary Douglas (1994, 1999); Douglas and Wildavsky (1982) would suggest that the perception of the risk of death depends on cultural factors: 'people select their awareness of certain dangers to conform to a specific way of life, it follows that people are disposed to take (and avoid) different kinds of risk'. Consumers, therefore, rely on the quality of the agents' advice (Toran, 1993) and their integrity to manage perceived risk in purchasing life insurance products.

According to the AGM of Nitol Insurance Company, lack of courage to take risk is costing people in the long run whereas the Bangladeshis live with lower life expectancy than other countries' people.

"It's a fact that people in Bangladesh prefer the products with the least risk and cost, moreover, they want to grind out the profit sooner than later. Their interest in long-term projects is close to zero; nevertheless, they do not prefer any project worth more than 10 years. As a result, the life insurance market in this country is declining for our people's outlook about insurance products."

Therefore, the mentality of Bangladeshi people is one of the reasons for the downfall of the life insurance market in the country.

06

Hence, though sales agents try their best to deal with customers properly, the people might still become dissatisfied with the life insurance companies in the end.

Culpability of Life Insurance Companies

Every insurer mentioned both the following factors working as obstructions for their insurance companies, which are described as well.

Manual paper-works and lengthy procedure

Despite having the chances to introduce technology, many life insurance companies, mostly the government ones are lagging behind in this field. In this case of other insurances, taking time is sometimes acceptable. But regarding the lives of people and the dependent beneficiaries, it becomes a burden for the people to run themselves without this amount whereas, the life insurance companies take more time due to their manual operation system. It has increased the time consumption but played a crucial role in decreasing the trust of people in the insurance companies regardless of being life or non-life ones.

Lacking reliability

A few life insurance companies have been breaching contracts according to some insurers and people as well. Some companies have a preference in showing off doing paperwork and even after receiving all the certificates on time, they choose to delay and the beneficiaries get harassed for the claimed payments ultimately. An underwriter of Crystal Insurance believes that the government is highly responsible for not acting responsibly to ensure the service of government insurance corporations.

"Not only the small insurance companies make delayed payment of claims but also some of the renowned organizations are responsible for such breach of trust. The government insurance companies top the list and I would choose a foreign insurance company for doing my life insurance, who cares about values more than their own profit"

People in the Indian subcontinent are prone to breach of trust in both ways but in case of an industry, their image is highly damaged for such actions and reliability problems take place ultimately.

07

those tabs by the insurers. It also creates value among the customers as they are stunned by the faster performance of sales agents than before. Life insurance is more advertised as an investment, which is made safe and profitable by strong corporate structures and practices (Jauho, 2015). This has been one of the effective measures taken by the insurance companies so far in Bangladesh according to many sales agents and insurers.

ii. Automation process

Insurance companies are getting automation these days in order to create value among people and decreasing the delay in making payments of the claims as much as possible. The calculation of premiums is done using software fixed up by the insurance authority with inputs made by the responsible officer. Though the investigation processes are done manually and in most cases by the appointed people of the insurance companies, the post- investigation documents are evaluated quicker than before and rightful payments to the beneficiaries are ensured soon enough against their claims.

iii. Improvising the Insurance Products

The life insurance products are more improved by the insurance companies, of which, few of them are also incurring losses. Despite that, people are not getting interested like before to purchase a life insurance policy. According to a sales agent of a small life insurance company in Bangladesh,

"We have been trying to hold on to our clients but it is becoming harder day by day to keep them. They take a loss and withdraw the remaining money and most of them choose to do a life insurance in another insurance company with better offers".

As small life insurance companies cannot provide better offers or sell a policy with less premium, therefore, the people are choosing to buy a policy of a renowned life insurance company, of which, MetLife Bangladesh is the top choice for most of them.

II) Perspective of the People

Common people of the country do not feel the role of insurance companies as a well performed one. People usually feel that the fault of the insurance companies have drawn them back from doing a life insurance rather than themselves having played any significant role other than refraining from taking certain risks. Some of the factors responsible for avoiding their life insurance are explained in this section. A total of 43 respondents were interviewed as a part of the discussion of the people's perspective. Among these respondents, 28 were male and 15 were female, who either had purchased an insurance policy(s), or avoided purchasing one.

Factors Responsible Behind Avoiding Life Insurance

According to the responses of the interviewed people, the table contains the following factors which have been identified as the responsible ones behind avoiding life insurance



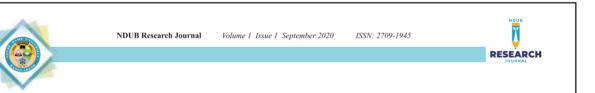


by the common people (Multiple factors could be identified by each respondent).

Name of the Factors	No. of people mentioning the factor	Percentage of people mentioning the factor (%)		
Trustworthiness	16	53.33		
Uncertainty	- 16	55.55		
Income Range	5	16.67		
Lack of Transparency and clear information	9	30		
Total	30	100		

Trustworthiness:

People have the least idea about how the insurance system works due to less idea about financial matters. But the least financial data that should be provided to the customers by an insurance company to know their existing conditions are not usually provided by the insurance companies. As a result, the educated class also prefers to refrain from the insurance companies in most cases.



"I will choose to invest in the stock market and incur loss than giving away money to a life insurance company... My wife or daughter will be able to sell my shares in the secondary market at discount and receive some money at least. But in case of paying premiums regularly to a life insurance company, my wife and/or daughter will be harassed by them regularly for their claims, which I wouldn't prefer"

Despite all these things, there are the chances of dying and leaving behind children and spouses which is emotionally intense and existentially problematic, as well as living in an uncertainty that families have to control; nevertheless such sense of mortality overlaps with cultural values of family reproduction, care, and nurture, elevating itself into a feeling o insecurity that is emotionally unbearable for many (Ugarte, 2015). With the insurance companies being automated these days, the situation might possibly change with the risk taken but nobody wants to suffer in the long run. Hence, this factor of uncertainty has been crucial to reinstate the insurance companies of Bangladesh.

According to the collected data, 16 out of 30 respondents were lacking the trust and confidence on the activities of people engaged in the insurance companies. Similarly, these people were not certain if they will get their money on time and live up their days by making good use of it.

These two reasons identify the previously discussed factors, i.e, Trustworthiness and Uncertainty.



Lack of Transparency and Clear Information:

Life insurances' different layers, the insured, the agents, the brokers, show that people's intimate dynamics among the family are crossed by private systems of care regulated by the market (Ugarte, 2015), which is not valid in most of the scenario of this country. Most of the insurance companies in Bangladesh do not show transparency in their works which is one of the crucial factors for the educated class of people, who end up not purchasing an insurance policy. Simultaneously, clear information is not provided at times to the customers about the development of an insurance company, which results in the existing customers discouraging their relatives before purchasing another policy from any particular insurance company. The issue of fraud and dishonesty (or moral hazard in contemporary terms) runs through insurance literature (Koskimies and Ingman, 1926), which results in disbelief among the customers and brings down the insurance companies' financial condition most of the times.

According to the statement of a male interviewee, Alamgir (30), an employee in Border Guard Bangladesh (BGB), who was the beneficiary of his father's life insurance policy, has suffered due to the lack of transparency of an insurance company.

"My father paid his life insurance premiums from the income we had by selling our crops every six months. We had a few pieces of lands at that time. After my father's death by accident, they said the insurance will not be valid if he died before 50 years of age. We had to sell most of these lands to complete my study because I did not have that much idea about farming. We got small yield from lands by leasing, which was used for food all this time and I graduated from a government college later on. Now I am not interested in purchasing a life insurance policy anymore in the future for my family."



i. Relatives Working in a Life Insurance Company

People in Bangladesh usually have good bonding with their relatives unlike the people of the western countries. As a result, with the help of relatives and using inside networks, many a people get jobs and other assistance quite faster compared to other countries' people who don't have any relatives or kin inside any particular organization who might come in assistance. As interviews were taken of working class people, some of them have admitted that they would choose to purchase a life insurance policy only if one of their close associates or relatives is working in that company. In that case, their spouse or children will not be harassed by that insurance company's officials on the payment of claims.

ii. Assurance of quick and easy payment of Claims

People are not assured about the quick and easy payments of claims mostly, which actually goes on with a lot of paperwork for the insurance company as well as the beneficiary(s). Some people have agreed to go for a life insurance policy only if their family/beneficiary is assured an easy claim payment by improvising their lengthy procedure.

iii. Terms and Conditions:

People choose to buy life insurance policy in order to make their families benefitted and put them in a win-win situation anyhow. But if the insurance companies put hard and fast terms and conditions on the insurance policies up for sale, the people would choose to save their money in a bank through fixed deposits rather than purchasing a life insurance policy and paying premiums on a regular basis. Therefore, easy terms and conditions of a life insurance company will be one of the reasons that will allow people to have faith in them.

One of the former Join Secretary of Registrar of Join Stock of Companies and Firms who is also a respondent of this study and retired in 2005, still does not believe the insurance companies were ever transparent to the people in the history of Bangladesh.

"Insurance Companies in Bangladesh have a nature of delayed work procedure, which includes their investigations so that any true incident gets hidden and they are not accused of any claimed payment not being paid timely. But in the long run, their nature of work has made the whole insurance industry suffer in the long run. Nowadays, a lot of people have money to spend lavishly and yet they do not choose to save for the future or purchase any life insurance policy."

As a result of such consequences faced by the people, they have lost their faith in the insurance companies and skip having a life insurance.

Uncertainty

In the context of Bangladesh, the recovery of life insurance money even after paying premiums on a regular basis is riskier than investing in a newly made up business organization, according to a few investors. This statement is valid because such incidents have occurred in the past and also happening in the present. After the death of only earning member of a family, the spouse, who is usually the beneficiary doesn't have the opportunity or influence to get the claimed payment from the company so easily. The beneficiaries are harassed in most cases for claims with legal paper-works and in some cases, they also need to pay under-table money (government insurance corporations mostly). One of the regular investors, being interviewed, has unanimously provided an example regarding the uncertainty of life insurance companies:

09

Income Range

Living in the capital city is getting more expensive day by day. But in case of the death of the earning member of the family, their spouse and children suffer the most. If such a family had a life insurance and they were assured of collecting the money on time, they would not have to worry about being destitute even if the only earning member dies. On the contrary, the rich job-holders' families hardly need any external support from any life insurance in case of the death of the only earning member of the family, just because of the bank balance they have in possession. According to Ferguson (1959), life insurance costs money and a person whose net worth is high obviously has at his command more resources than a person whose net worth is low; needs, wants, and desires which lead him to spend or invest his money in ways other than those which lead to the purchase of life insurance do not, of necessity, detract from the probability that he will still purchase life insurance adequately or, at least, in some amount. This is not true of the person whose net worth is low because needs, wants and desires which lead such a person to spend or invest his money in ways other than those which lead to the purchase of life insurance can do, of necessity, lower the probability that he will purchase life insurance (Ferguson, 1959). Anticipating that the higher income range has a positive impact on the perception of customers about life insurance, the rich people do not want to invest their money paying premiums regularly to life insurance company which cannot assure the beneficiary(s), i.e, their spouse and/or children do not need to get harassed for collecting the claim. But if the customer had such assurance, the situation might have been different in such cases. Therefore, the income range will have an impact on the people considering the improvement of payment of claims by the insurance companies, which is not highly visible in a small country with less than a 100 insurance companies yet having 160 million people.

10

Reasons for People Purchasing an Insurance Policy:

There are some certain reasons a person has to purchase a life insurance policy despite claim recovery being problematic and time-consuming in most of the cases. They are mentioned in the table below according to the responses received from the respondents.

Name of the Factors	No. of people mentioning the factor	Percentage of people mentioning the factor (%)
Relatives in a life insurance company	7	53.85
Assurance of quick and easy payment of claims	4	30.77
Terms and Conditions	2	15.38
Total	13	100

11

Findings

The findings of the study have had a few practical implications. The result allows the fact that, the perceptions of insurers and people put particular importance on various field of service that might possibly be improved in the life insurance system of Bangladesh. Insurers, insured, potential customer, insurance companies, life insurance policies are related to this current concept of formation of perceptions. According to the insurers, the people have a misconception about the life insurance companies that they have a tendency to misunderstand the situation(s) whereas the people are stating that the insurers usually breach their contract by not paying the claims in time and often take too much time which causes the suffering of common people. Moreover, the insurers believe they have made their system transparent and crystal clear with some professional sales agents who persuade the target customers on purchasing insurance policies by explaining pros and cons of each and every policy; whereas, the people believe that the insurance companies' people are used to hide the legit information and have critical terms and conditions attached to it, which mostly goes in favor of the insurance companies. Lastly, all the life insurance companies are expected to get automated properly in all aspects and go through less number of paper-work so that, the customers have to spend less time to receive their valid claim payments and receive proper services in the future.



5. Conclusion and Scope of Further Study

Limitations

Some limitations were faced by the researchers at the time of conducting their research. Some underwriters did not want to give time easily. Some underwriters were missing according to their contact details. Some sales agents misbehaved and also misunderstood the sense of the questions which took different turns in their answers. Regarding the potential customers, some of them failed to understand the questions and some of them refused to answer at all. Moreover, some interviewee kept the interview incomplete from both insurers and people's side. Yet after all that, many a respondents assisted to fulfill the purpose of the study.

Recommendation and Scope of Further Study:

After conducting the study on the perceptions of insurers and people from interviews, a few recommendations can be made in order to improve the situation of life insurance in Bangladesh.

- 1. Insurance companies can use existing customers to tell other potential customers about the positive sides of their companies and/or products through Word of Mouth, which will do the best promotion for the insurance company. Because the potential customers
- will trust the words of the consumers rather than the sellers.
- 2. The companies can use social media more as a way of spreading the words because the target customers are more likely to be involved in the virtual world more than their normal life.
- 3. Insurance companies need to train the employees to interact with the potential customers in such ways so that the potential customers do not get irritated, pressed or pushed to purchase, rather they feel the need of purchasing the life insurance as a necessity.
- 4. The insurance companies should introduce new insurance policies that are affordable by a good number of middle-class families of Bangladesh.
- 5. The government needs to encourage the society as a whole towards insurance by raising awareness based programs at the work-places, universities and colleges, which will plant the seed of need of an insurance policy among the potential customers.

A huge scope exists for further study on this topic. The future research can be like below: There has been very few research done based on the perception of insurers on the life insurance system existing in Bangladesh. Further studies can be approached on the flaws of the insurance system. Moreover, the improvements and policies that the government should take regarding the improvement of the life insurance system of this country on order to make life easier like the western countries can also be studied. Simultaneously, the process of underwriting in the insurances of Bangladesh can also be approached and ways to improvise the system can be taken for another research topic. Again, research can also be done on the possible ways of making banks and insurances as parts of the lives of people to make it faster and easier. Finally, the proper ways of promoting insurances to the common people and making it more acceptable can be another significant field of research.

13



This study has been undertaken to investigate the perception of the insurers about the life insurance system of Bangladesh, which is completed on a qualitative basis. In this study, researchers tried to find out the actual perception of the people from both sides of an insurance policy through interviews and face to face meetings in order to understand the influence of the system on them. With the interviews, the researchers gathered some valid reasons from both sides and the existing condition of the life insurance system in Bangladesh has been depicted through their words. Responsibility goes to both the insurers and the people according to the interviewees and the government cannot be excluded as well for its failure of expanding the literacy rate of people on planning for the long term especially. Due to the long term planning failure of people as well as the government, the condition of the insurance system has not been improved yet. In countries like USA, UK, even in India, insurances are getting prioritized more or less whereas people of Bangladesh have been avoiding life insurance as much as possible. Bangladesh has enough reserve in the Central Bank to subsidize the insurance system if it is necessary. It is high time the insurance system has been improved by investments from the government directly. In order to make the process quicker, proper training for the insurers is also necessary for maintaining ethics regarding the life insurances. Unless proper ethical standards are ensured within the insurance market, no one can expect that the perception of either the insurers or the common people will improve on the life insurance system of Bangladesh.

References

Arena, M. (2008). Does Insurance Market Activity Promote Economic Growth? A Cross-Country Study for Industrialized and Developing Countries, Journal of Risk and Insurance, 75(4): 921-946.

Bangladesh Insurance Association. (2018). Retrieved from http://bia-bd.com/about-us Beenstock, M., Dickinson, G. and Khajuria, S. (1988). The Relationship Between Property - Liability Insurance Premiums and Income: An International Analysis, Journal of Risk and Insurance, 55(2): 259-272.

Chan, C. (2011). Marketing Death: Culture and the Making of a Life Insurance Market in China. New York: Oxford University Press.

Crosby, L. A., Evans, K. R. and Cowles, D. (1990). Relationship Quality in Services Selling: An Interpersonal Influence Perspective, Journal of Marketing, 54, July, 68-81. Dorfman, M., and Cather D. (2013). Introduction to Risk Management and Insurance (9th Ed.). Upper Saddle River (N.J.): Pearson/Prentice Hall.

Douglas, M. (1994). Risk and Blame: Essays in Cultural Theory. London: Routledge. Douglas, M. (1999). Implicit Meanings: Selected Essays in Anthropology. London:



Research and Practice. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books. Kakar, P. and Shukla, R. (2010). The Determinants of Demand for Life Insurance in an Emerging Economy – India. The Journal of Applied Economic Research. 4(1), pp. 49-77. Koskimies, A. and Ingman, J. G. (1926). Oriktigauppgifter vid ansokanomliveforsakring. 7denordiskelivsforsikringskongress Vol. 1: diskussionsfragorna. [The 7th Nordic Life Insurance Conference Vol. 1: Discussion themes.], pp. 339-354. Larkin, F. H. (1930). Non Medical Life Insurance. Noth Carolina University. Maurer, B. (2005). Islamic Banking, Alternative Currencies, Lateral Reason. Mutual Life,

Limited. Princeton, NJL Princeton University Press. Carmeci, G. and Millo G. (2014). A Subregional Panel Data Analysis of Life Insurance Consumption in Italy. Journal of Risk and Insurance. 82(2), 317-340.

O'Malley, P. (2002). Imagining Insurance, Risk, Thrift and Insurance in Britain. In: Baker T and Simon J. Embracing Risk: The Changing Culture of Isurance and Responsibility. University of Chicago Press.

Porter, D. (1999). Health, Civilization and the State: A History of Public Health from Ancient to Modern Times. New York: Routledge.

Porter, T. M. (2000). Life Insurance, Medical Testing, and the Management of Mortality. In: Daston L (ed.) *Biographies of Scientific Objects*. Chicago, ILL University of Chicago Press, pp. 226-246.

Summary - Sadharon Bima Corporation - People's Republic of Bangladesh (2018). Retrieved from

http://www.sbc.go.bd/site/page/474b954b-3fb1-44ae-a47e-f68bffcc30d/%E0%A6%B8%E0%A6%BE%E0%A6%B0%E0%A6%B8%E0%A6%82% E0%A6%95%E0%A7%8D%E0%A6%B7%A7%87%E0%A6%AA

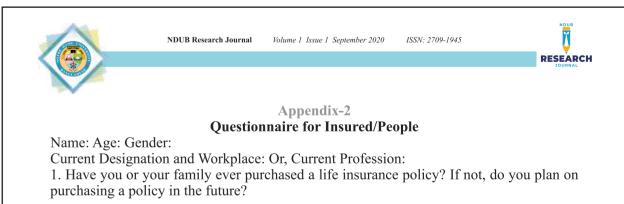
Summary – Jiban Bima Corporation – People's Republic of Bangladesh (2018). Retrieved

http://www.jbc.gov.bd/site/page/fa88f494-9a804091-b985-218c05f5f801%E0%A6%B8%E0%A6%BE%E0%A6%B0%E0%A6%B8%E0%A6%82 %E0%A6%95%E0%A7%8D%E0%A6%B7%E0%A7%87%E0%A6%AA Thampy, A. and Sitharamu, S. (2002). "Life Insurance Potential in India: An Economic

Approach". The Journal of Business Perspective. Vol 2, 11-18. Toran, D. (1993). Quality Service (Quality Everything). LIMRA'S Market Facts. 12(2).

pp. 10-11.

Ugarte, S. (2015). What if the Worst Happened? Life Insurance in London as a Janus- faced Technology. Journal of Consumer Culture; 18(1), pp. 43-59. Zelizer, V. A. (1983). Morals and Markets: The Development of Life Insurance in the United States. New Brunswick, NJ and London: Transaction Books.



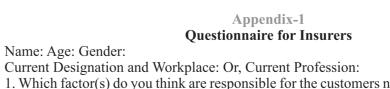
12

2. Which factor(s) do you think are the reason(s) of your motivation/demotivation to buy an insurance policy? Explain in detail, if possible, with example.

3. What do you think the life insurance companies should improve in order to motivate you buy an insurance policy (if not already bought)? (In detail)

16

Routledge. Douglas, M. and Wildavsky, A., (1982). Risk and Culture: An Essay on the Selection of Technical and Environmental Dangers. Can We Know the Dangers We Face? Berkeley, CA: University of California Press. Ferguson, W. L. (1959). Life Insurance Model. Psychological Reports, Vol. 5 pp. (485-493). Southern University Press. Graham, J. W. (1930). Group Life Insurance. The Annals of the American Academy. Jauho, M. (1930). The Mutual Shaping of Life Insurance and Medicine in Finland. Social Studies of Science. 45(4), pp. 501-524. Johnston, E. O., O'Connor, R.J. and Zultowski, W. H. (1984). The Personal Selling Process in the Life Insurance Industry. In J. Jacoby & C.S. Craig (Eds), Personal Selling: Theory, 14



Name: Age: Gender:

1. Which factor(s) do you think are responsible for the customers not being much interested in buying a life insurance policy these days? Share your opinion from your and customer perspective. (In detail)

2. What initiative(s) do you think the life insurance companies should take to motivate the customers buy a policy, and which one(s) are already taken by them? (In detail)



Corporate Social Responsibility: It's Perspectives; and Impact on Business of Least Developed Countries, a Focus on Bangladesh

Mohammed Sabirul Karim¹

Abstract

Making a contribution to sustainable development through good practices of corporate social responsibility is a real challenge for business, particularly in developing countries. Apart from the benevolent social services by some business firms, the new concept of CSR is an emerging one. "CSR is the continuing commitment by business to behave ethically & contribute to economic development while improving the quality of life of the workforce & their families as well as of the local community & society at large." (WBCSD, 2014) This holistic and altruistic approach to business regards organizations as contributing partners to community development and progress in society, rather than viewing them as money-grabbing, power-hungry institutions. All the stakeholders of Businesses like labor unions, consumer groups etc considering CSR as a long-term investment in public relation. In the context of Bangladesh, it is more relevant to the export-oriented industry. Globalization has made CSR practice an imperative to our business. CSR concentrates on benefits of all stakeholders rather than just the stockholders. Awareness and sense of necessity for practicing CSR is becoming more and more pronounced as the country has to adapt itself to the process of globalization. But the overall status of CSR in less-developed countries is still long way to go to the satisfactory level. Some unpleasant incidents like boycott from the importers have taught the local business community about the immense importance of CSR and obligatory adaptation of this modern and competitive practice. This enforcement is gradually increasing the CSR practice in LDCs. Strategic CSR program integrate core business operations with efforts to reduce the shortcomings faced by socially-excluded populations and have a significantly positive effect on them by improving economic and social capabilities.

Key Words: Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR), Socially Responsible Business (SRB), Multinational Enterprise (MNE), Least Developed Country (LDC), Small and Medium Enterprise (SME), Ready Made Garments (RMG)

1. Introduction

The online encyclopedia, states that "CSR is a concept that organizations, especially (but not only) corporations, have an obligation to consider the interests of customers, employees, shareholders, communities, and ecological considerations in all aspects of their operations." (Wikipedia, 2018) Alongside, the European Commission defined CSR as "a concept whereby companies integrate social and environmental concerns in their business operations and in their interaction with their stakeholders on a voluntary basis". (EC Report, 2008) The argument around CSR is based on examining relationships between business and society. Companies are now expected to perform well in non-financial areas such as human rights, business ethics, environmental policies, corporate contributions, community development, corporate governance, and workplace issues. Some examples of CSR are

17

¹Mohammed Sabirul Karim PhD. Researcher, Department of Marketing, University of Dhaka E-mail: bappashabujbangla@gmail.com



safe working conditions for employees, environmental stewardship, and contributions to community groups and charities.

Businesses can therefore have a positive impact in developing countries, especially through CSR initiatives focusing on sustainable-development and co-operation with civil society. However, for many MNEs, CSR is an outcome of public pressure arising from their operations in developing countries in relation to human rights, environmental pollution and labor issues. In other words, it has generally been a pragmatic response to consumer and civil society pressures. CSR is a process driven by globalization, deregulation and privatization. Proponents of CSR are keen to demonstrate that business has responsibilities beyond the production of goods, services and profit making, and that socially responsible business can help to solve important social and environmental problems.

Conversely, counterarguments on CSR attempt to show that "CSR distorts the market by deflecting business from its primary role of profit generation and this is seen as potentially quite dangerous." (Henderson, 2001) As such, "Business has no social responsibility beyond compliance with the law." (Bendell and Shah 2002)

In fact, CSR means different things to different people. However, certain ideas are becoming commonly accepted. One is that CSR is not about philanthropy or charitable work. It refers to something much more fundamental. It is about how companies take responsibility for their actions in the world at large. CSR is mainly about the awareness of and actions in support of environmentally sustainable societal development. CSR activities should target at integrating economic, environmental and social aspects. Conventional CSR Watchdogs include Labor Unions, Consumer Groups, Environmentalists, NGOs and all 'Stakeholders' watching over their interest as opposed to 'Stockholders' only.

1.1 Statement of the Problem

The role of business worldwide and specifically in the developed economies has evolved over the last few decades from classical 'profit maximizing' approach to a 'societal responsible' approach, where businesses are not only responsible to its stockholders but also to all of its stakeholders in a broader inclusive sense. One can identify so many reasons for shifting the role of business from classical concept to a responsible business concept, but the negative impression of stakeholders on the enterprise would get a higher priority among others. In one hand, enterprises create wealth and job opportunities for the society and on the other; they are polluting and destroying environment and ecology with devastating impact on human health and bio-diversity worldwide. To address the social problems or the problems of the stakeholders, the business community evolved a new approach in their business strategies named CSR and through CSR enterprises are intent to strike a balance between economic and social goals, where resources are used in a rational manner and social needs are being addressed responsibly.

1.2 Objective of the Study

The main objective is to determine CSR and its perspective, as well as potential in business in LDC. Besides,

To find out CSR perceptions of business Community in LDCs;
 To recover the CSR applications and realities in Bangladesh.

18



2. Review of Literature

RESEARCH

As stated by the Department of Trade and Industry in the United Kingdom, CSR represents "the integrity with which a company governs itself, fulfill its mission, lives by its values, engages with its stakeholders, measures its impact and reports on its activities". (EC Report, 2008) Similarly, "CSR activities must incorporate social characteristics or features into products and manufacturing processes (e.g. aerosol products with no fluorocarbons or using environmentally-friendly technologies), adopting progressive human resource management practices (e.g. promoting employee empowerment), achieving higher levels of environmental performance through recycling and pollution abatement (e.g. adopting an aggressive stance towards reducing emissions), and advancing the goals of community organizations (e.g. working closely with groups such as united way)." (Windsor, 2006)

Waldman applies strategic leadership theory to CSR. These authors conjecture that certain aspects of transformational leadership will be positively correlated with the propensity of firms to engage in CSR and that these leaders will employ CSR activities strategically. (Waldman, Siegel and Javidan, 2004)

To the extent that firms engage in CSR strategically, this behavior can be examined through the lens of the resource-based-view of the firm (RBV). RBV presumes that firms are bundles of heterogeneous resources and capabilities that are imperfectly mobile across firms. If these resources and capabilities are valuable, rare, inimitable and non-substitutable, they can constitute a source of sustainable competitive advantage. With higher levels of environmental performance had superior financial performance, which they interpreted to be consistent with the RBV theory. Even when it is not directly tied to a product feature or production process, CSR can be viewed as a form of reputation building or maintenance. (Wernerfelt, 1984)

3. Assessment of CSR Perspective

CSR can be viewed as a comprehensive set of policies, practices, and programs that are integrated into business operations, supply chains, and decision making processes throughout the company and include responsibilities for current and past actions as well as adequate attention to future impacts. CSR focuses vary by business, by size, by sector and even by geographic region. The umbrella of CSR is quite big and it includes all the good practices that increase the business profitability and can preserve interest of all stakeholders. However, Lotus Holdings defines CSR as "The integration of the interests of the stakeholders – all those affected by a company's conduct – into the company's business policies and actions, with a focus on the social, environmental, and financial success of a company, the so-called triple bottom-line with the goal being to positively impact society while achieving business success." (Rahman, 2011) Thus, the whole range of stakeholders is considered as integral parts of CSR.

One important aspect of CSR is that it is not legal obligation rather, voluntary social and environmental positive initiative to establish an image of environmentally and Social Responsible Business that also encompasses small, medium as well as giant corporations. The motivation and drive to pursue is chiefly a result of pressure from well organized 'Consumer Rights' movement, specifically in developed world that acts as a watchdog and hardly hesitates to impose 'Consumer Boycott' against a company that violated established CSR practices. An Ideal example is the consumer boycott imposed on purchasing Bangladesh

19



RESEARCH

 NDUB Research Journal
 Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020
 ISSN: 2709-1945

RESEARCH

Readymade Garments on the ground that these are produced by under-aged child labor and 'Rana Plaza' tragedy. Despite the fact that in the not so distant past, CSR was more of a charity by affluent or SRB organizations without expecting any financial return, today, it is very much a planned investment in creating positive image to enhance profitability. Under CSR concept, companies decide voluntarily to contribute to a better society and a more sustainable environment.

As evolved primarily in the western world, most of the rising companies' CSR practice is dedicated to enhance the image and acceptability in the community (Green Paper, 2001). There are some driving forces behind CSR that include new concerns and expectations from citizens, consumers, public authorities and investors in the context of globalization. Social criteria are increasingly influencing the investment decisions of individuals and institutions both as consumers and as investors. Increased concern about the damages caused to the environment by economic activities; transparency of business activities brought about by the media and modern information and communication technologies are all contributing to the changing scenario regarding CSR. According to Green Paper, 2001, "Few trends could so thoroughly undermine the very foundations of our free society than the acceptance by corporate officials of a social responsibility other than to make as much money for the stockholders as possible."

3.1 Historical Perspective of CSR

3.1.1 CSR Activities Before 1900

The history of social and environmental concerns about business is as old as trade and business itself. King Hammurabi of Ancient Mesopotamia in around 1700 BC is known to introduce a code in which builders, innkeepers or farmers were put to death if their negligence caused the deaths of others, or major inconvenience to local citizens. Meanwhile, history has equally recorded the grumblings of 'Ancient Roman Senators' about the failure of businesses to contribute sufficient taxes to fund their military campaigns.

Hunters in the Southern Cameroons, as well as other parts of Africa were expected to bring part of their catch to the chief (traditional rulers). Farmers in Eastern Nigeria (Igboland) brought their first harvest for the famous communal "New Yam Festival." Professional craftsmen were seen as custodians of history and many of their artworks were kept in the palaces of the chiefs (they were not paid for such pieces of arts).

All these points represent that businesses were seen first and foremost as providing benefits for the whole society, and the individual businessperson came only second place. A similar view of business is presented in the Bible, where there is condemnation for charging interests on debts. In addition, Jesus in some of his parables, such as the Prodigal Son and the Good Samaritan, exemplifies the sharing of wealth. No doubt, many of the social teachings of the Catholic Church support CSR.

3.1.2 CSR Activities From 1900-Present

Now "CSR is a concept whereby companies integrate social and environmental concerns in their business operations and in their interactions with their stakeholders on a voluntary basis. Social responsibility means not only fulfilling legal expectations, but also going beyond compliance and investing 'more' into human capital, the environment and in

20



rapport-building with stakeholders." (Hillman and Keim, 2001) It is relevant in all types of companies from SMEs to MNEs. "A number of companies with good social and environmental records indicate that these activities can result in better performance and can generate more profit and growth." Research (Industry week, 15 January 2001, Green Paper) has shown that socially responsible companies are expected to deliver above-average financial returns.



Principle 10: Businesses should work against all forms of corruption, including extortion and bribery.



investment into their core business strategy, management instruments and operations. This is an investment, not a cost, more like quality management. So, business organizations can thereby have an inclusive financial, commercial and social approach, leading to a



businesses in Bangladesh are family owned and first generation businesses. They are involved in the community development work in the form of charity without having any definite policy regarding the expenses or any concrete motive regarding financial gains in many instances. Moreover, most of the SMEs fall under the informal sector having low management structure and resources to address the social and environmental issues. "These limitations drive the top management of local companies to think only about the profit maximization rather than doing business considering the triple bottom line: profit, planet and people." (Orlitzky, Schmidt and Rynes, 2003)

"CSR has some internal dimensions such as: human resource management, health and safety at work, adaptation to change and management of environmental impact and natural resources. The external dimensions include local communities, business, partners, suppliers and consumers, human rights and global environmental concerns." (Lockett, Moon and Visser, 2006) Again, CSR may be as simple as sponsoring social service-oriented entertainment events. In essence, 'CSR is positive rapport with the society'. In Bangladesh context, several multinational companies and local companies practice CSR. While the multinationals are influenced by their own SRB disposition, most of the business concerns do not rate high in practicing CSR unless being pressurized by the foreign buyers in case of export-oriented business.

CSR is viewed in the light of the ten principles of the UN's Global Compact that are grouped into four major areas. The consideration and inclusion of the four areas and the corresponding elements into the written policies of selected companies determines their concern and sensitivity to CSR. "The goal of the Global Compact is to generate leadership, individually as well as collectively, among businesses to foster the concept of free markets and to address the concerns of the society at the same time." (Abagail, Donald and Patrick, 2006) The ten principles of the Global Compact are derived from four major international agreements (the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the Fundamental Principles and Rights at Work of the International Labor Organization, the Rio Declaration on Environment and Development, and the UN Convention Against Corruption) providing general direction and facilitating a culture of respect, in businesses, for the observance of its social responsibility.

3.2. Written Policies on CSR

- 1. Human RightsPrinciple 1: Businesses should support and respect the protection of internationally
- proclaimed human rights;
- Principle 2: make sure that they are not complicit in human rights abuses.
- 2. Labor Standards
- Principle 3: Businesses should uphold the freedom of association and the effective recognition of the right to collective bargaining;
- Principle 4: the elimination of all forms of forced and compulsory labor;
- Principle 5: the effective abolition of child labor;Principle 6: the elimination of discrimination in respect of employment and occupation.
- 3. Environment
- Principle 7: Businesses should support a precautionary approach to environmental challenges;
- Principle 8: undertake initiatives to promote greater environmental responsibility;
- Principle 9: encourage the development and diffusion of environmentally friendly technologies

21

3.3 Scholars Opinion Against CSR

"If you find an executive who wants to take on social responsibility, fire him, fast." - Peter Drucker (American Management Consultant) "There is one and only one social responsibility of business- to use its resources and engage

in activities designed to increase its profits" (Friedman, 1962). Corporation's sole responsibility is to increase profits by legal means, donating to charities, is detrimental to firms since it may decrease profitability or increase product prices or both.

Investing in CSR activities such as charitable contribution, promoting community development plans, establishing environmental protection procedures put those companies at an economic disadvantage compared to less corporate responsible companies.

CSR is simply a way for corporations to hide behind the mask of their obligations and responsibility (Christian Aid, 2015), a window dressing tactic. CSR sounds and looks good: corporations just appear to be socially responsible for the purpose not to damage their image and brand as well as for the reason to keep the critics quit. CSR is only seen as a "branch of PR" and a mask that companies hide behind. It has become a "vital tool in promoting and improving the public image of some of the world's largest corporation".

The 100 largest companies in the world have turnovers that are greater than the GDP of half of the world's countries. Corporations are powerful entities, in some countries more than the government since they are financially stronger and operating internationally. Corporations are today seen as the more officially accepted player in the arena of political rights. They are taking an increasingly active role in today's political arena. Nowadays, the debate about CSR has shifted: it is no longer about "whether to make sustainable commitments to CSR, but rather how."

4. Methodology & Data Collection Basically this is a content analysis of descriptive research format. Secondary data are absorbed from related books, reports, journals, websites etc.

5. Limitations of the Study

The major constraints of the study are unavailability and inconsistency of appropriate data; another two, time & resources.

6. Findings

6.1 CSR Implications to Business Activities

Companies are facing the challenges in adapting effectively to the changing environment in the context of globalization and in particular in the export sector. Although Consumer Rights Movement, enforcement of government regulations and a structured view regarding the economic importance of CSR are not yet so widespread in the corporate world in LDCs. They are increasingly aware that CSR can be of direct economic value. "Companies can contribute to social and environmental objectives, through integrating CSR as a strategic

22

long-term strategy minimizing risks linked to uncertainty." (Baron, 2001)

6.2 Global and South-Asian Context of CSR

Environmental degradation, climate change, energy shortages, poverty and regional disparity have all become daily challenges we are facing today and the solution cannot be reached by any one company or country. Fortunately, many countries increasingly come together to find solutions to these problems that will benefit the whole globe; thus, a new collaborative platform composed of creative thinking and innovation has been developing. "Innovative and effective CSR policies have also been developed through transnational company agreements concluded between enterprises and European or global workers' organizations." (COM, 2008) Asian banks are at present underestimating the impact of these calamities and a sense of urgency towards playing a meaningful role in tackling them.

6.3 CSR Perceptions of Business Community in LDCs

"CSR practices of financial and non-financial businesses in Bangladesh are limited essentially to passive charitable giveaways; proactive engagement in design and implementation of the action programs could have substantially strengthened and expanded the impact of their CSR budgets. CSR programs of businesses can bridge the market failures and market gaps that limit the access of the poor to the services necessary for their well-being." (Rahman, 2011)

Because of global competitiveness and demand, the CSR practices and standards are being implemented in LDCs. But they are yet to go a long way. There are challenges to implement CSR properly. Ultimately CSR practices should be better practiced in LDCs for improved and enhanced performance.

AT a Roundtable 'Dialogue Series on CSR in Action' speakers identified "dearth of expertise, poor accountability as major obstacles to obstacles to practicing CSR in Bangladesh. They elaborated that lack of expertise and poor accountability of corporate houses are obstacles to implementation of CSR in Bangladesh. The speakers also said many CSR activities by Bangladeshi corporate-houses are centered mainly on publicity and short-term implications."

Moreover, corporate entities should understand what CSR is and why it is important. The private sector enterprises will remain weak unless and until they practice CSR in their ventures, opinion was given by the president of Bangladesh Engineering Institute. He added that when it comes to adopting good corporate governance, Bangladeshi companies are lagging far behind those in India, Pakistan and Sri Lanka. "Properly implemented CSR program help the companies meet legal and societal expectations and benefit governments, employees, citizens and businesses", (noted Farooq S). On the other hand, poorly implemented CSR program are nothing but public relations exercises, he mentioned.

6.4 CSR Applications and Realities in Bangladesh

CSR concepts and practices in Bangladesh have a long history of philanthropic activities from the time immemorial. These philanthropic activities included donations to different charitable organizations, poor people and religious institutions. Till now, most of the

23

The discussions on CSR practices in Bangladesh in its modern global terms, are relatively new, but not so for the concept itself. Because, being a part of the global market, it is difficult to ignore CSR standard specifically in the export sector. In general, "it is true that in Bangladesh, the status of labor rights practices, environmental management and transparency in corporate governance are not satisfactory, largely due to poor enforcement of existing laws and inadequate pressure from civil society and interest groups like Consumer Forums. Globally, as CSR practices are gradually being integrated into international business practices and hence is becoming one of the determining factors for market accesses, it is becoming equally instrumental for local acceptability." (Naeem and Welford, 2009)

A focus on CSR in Bangladesh would be useful, not only for improving corporate governance, labor rights, work place safety, fair treatment of workers, community development and environment management, but also for industrialization and ensuring global market access. Since, CSR entails working with stakeholders it is important to work from within and diagnose the stakeholders; concerns so that CSR is truly embedded in the companies. By now, many CSR dimensions are practiced in Bangladesh. The SME organizations are largely depending upon export. The US and EU buyers set guidelines to RMG industry to ensure the standards.

Case Study on RMG and Shrimps Industries

The 1992 Hrkin's Bill and subsequent consumer and industry boycott of RMG products by USA and the consequent remedial moves by local RMG sector is one example. Moreover, Wall Mart shows their disagreement to import RMG from Bangladesh after 'Rana Plaza collapse. Besides, some buyers from EU visited the sites of recently collapsed garments factories. A temporary ban was also imposed on Shrimp export to the EU on health and hygienic standard and appropriate remedial action followed in that instance too. But, some of the exporters found difficulty in convincing the US/EU buyers to have positive attitude towards Bangladesh due to inadequate CSR practices.

Lack of enforcement of Industrial Laws and Regulations, weak unions, absence of consumer rights groups and high level of corruption within the regulatory bodies make CSR violation rampant in Bangladesh. Two most significant foreign exchange sources are the RMG sector and the overseas manpower export. In RMG unbelievable low compensation, excessive working hours, insufficient health/hygiene/sanitation conditions, inadequate fire safety and various types of abuses are so common. To the extent of humanity those scenarios will shock any conscientious individual to the core. Recently, the RMG sector employees have embarked on an industry wide movement to establish their rights.

24

Corporate Social Responsibility: It's Perspectives; and Impact on Business of Least Developed Countries, a Focus on Bangladesh

Overseas workers are mostly exploited by recruiting agencies; whereas these rural and mostly illiterate people have to sell all their belongings becoming paupers and then lend money at very high interest. Owing to cheating by the recruiters and unlawful behavior by the overseas employers, many of them get compelled to come back as beggars, some after long confinement in overseas jails. Hardly any remedy is available from the law enforcing agencies.

Many industrial units run with half-century old machineries producing fatal air, soil and water pollutions. More modern factories also don't care to install 'Effluent Treatment Plants'.

Starting from fast moving consumer goods, vegetables, fruits and all other conveyable goods, adulteration, abnormal ripening at times with poisonous elements, keeping fish fresh with applying deadly Formalin and all other malpractice is rampant and carefree. Good Governance and efficient law enforcing agencies can only solve these plights.

6.5 Good Governance and CSR in LDCs



incentives for private sector entrepreneurs to practice CSR.

In addition, private sector entrepreneurs are not efficient and competent enough to take advantage of the open economy. The government has recognized the need for educating the private sector and is undertaking some program. However, this is not done on a large scale and nor is the potential exploited sufficiently. Even, the NGOs are not being involved firmly to educate the private sector on business ethics and issues of corporate social responsibility.

6.6 Role of CSR in Community Development

CSR in LDCs can also contribute a lot to community development. The corporate house can develop the community by creating employment, providing primary education, contribution to infrastructure development like road and high-ways and addressing environmental concerns. This is more relevant to a country like Bangladesh where the government interventions in these fields being augmented by corporate alliance can go a long way in developing the economy, society and environment.



environmental damages; harbor seals and otters suffered a great loss in their population. The fishing industry in Alaska was also affected by the spill. (Abagail, Donald and Patrick, 2006)

In particular, social and environmental issues have been pushed into the limelight. Corporations are now looking into their "triple bottom line", trying to make a sustainable change. Transparency and accountability are today two important elements which have made it difficult for corporations to escape scrutiny. It is no longer a question about whether or not to act responsibly or ethically, but rather how.

6.8 Present and Future Challenges

CSR programs of businesses can go a long way in reducing deprivation and widening the access of rural and urban poor to basic social and financial services necessary for healthy, enlightened and productive life. CSR programs should initiate steps for measuring and tracking the ecological footprints of the business activities, aiming over the medium term at what has come to be known as carbon neutrality.



globally, but turning CSR into strategic advantage is not noticed (apart from a few companies) in LDC. Companies may design their CSR partnership opportunities keeping these views in place.

- 4. CSR case studies may be developed by companies for wider dissemination. A set of case studies may be commissioned on CSR to champion the initiative of building CSR mindset among the corporate.
- 5. CSR has a tertiary level focus in LDC and, therefore, more advocacy campaigns may be rolled-out citing real stories of CSR impacting the bottom-line profitability of a company, globally or locally.
- Corporations may retain CSR/partnership learning aid as they had nebulous idea of how CSR practices can offer value to both society and the organization.
 Build CSR practices in the SME sector
- 8. Corporations need to actively develop CSR departments so as to support CSR partnerships. Some pressure may be accorded by the government, NGOs, trade bodies, trade facilitative organizations and research bodies to bring in some fundamental changes in the way the corporations run.

CSR has been defined in general terms as "the obligation of the firm to use its resources in ways to benefit society, through committed participation as a member of society, taking into account the society at large and improving the welfare of society at large independent of direct gains of the company." (Russo and Fouts, 1997) CSR, as related to the problems of the agricultural input sector of Bangladesh, is used to explain the need of the businesses to be socially responsible and focus on economic, social, legal, ethical and environmental issues. Farmers are being cheated into buying underweight, low quality inputs sometimes at higher prices, which do not benefit yields. The contaminated inputs also cause damage to soil fertility, which eventually results in decreased yields. While the economic aspect is represented by the resultant effect of a price hike on the farmers, the social impact is due to the decrease in farmers' income. The legal and ethical components are represented by the private sector not complying with the laws and rules and not meeting the obligations placed on them by the state and the society. Finally, the environmental consideration is also important because of the effect of contaminated and unbalanced inputs on the soil and on soil fertility.

As discussed above, lack of effective good governance has resulted significantly in lack of business ethics and poor CSR culture. The key idea behind CSR and corporate citizenship is that responsible behavior makes good business sense. "In Bangladesh the private sector seems to focus on earning profits in the short term, ignoring the issue of responsible behavior and the desirability of earning the trust of consumers which are important for the long-run success of their operations." (Wendy, 2009) The incidence of selling adulterated low-quality products at high prices and with underweight and above all, hoarding to reap dishonest profit, all confirm this. In the absence of a socially responsible behavior in the private sector, there is need to enhance capacity-building on the part of the state to intervene and implement sanctions effectively to enforce compliance. "CSR does not develop and is not sustained independently of the context in which business operates. Importantly, the context includes the legal infrastructure created by the state and the enforcement effort imposed by the state. In the absence of an effective state intervention in the public interest, private entrepreneurs are less constrained to behave in the public interest and in conformity with CSR." (Piga, 2002) Thus lack of capacity or even will, or both by the state weakens the

25

6.7 Dark Face of CSR

It turns into a question among the partaker and beneficiaries that whether a CSR spending is labeled as expenditure or an investment. A good number of banks in our country have created separate 'Foundation' or 'Trusts' as non-profitable, non-governmental organization, solely devoted to the cause of charity, social welfare and other benevolent activities towards the promotion CSR objectives. These banks are providing a certain percentage of the pre-tax profit/net profit each year towards their CSR activities. They are just pretending continuous efforts to look beyond short-term quantitative gains, and to concentrate on issues that make the institutions socially responsible and have given all out efforts towards sustainable balanced growth. In particular, they are supporting human resource development by providing scholarship for higher studies to the economically challenged meritorious students for promotion purpose.

Recent corporate scandals have put some corporations in the limelight. 'Enron' was seen as an "extraordinary & unique business" (The Daily Star, 2006), but in 2001, one of the biggest corporate scandals was revealed. \$618 million was lost, \$1.2 billion in reduction in shareholder equity. In December the company filed for bankruptcy and 4,000 employees were fired. In total 20,000 workers lost their job (Asongu and Miller, 2007).

In addition to this World Com filed the largest bankruptcy in the history of US. The telecom company had inflated its profits to \$3.8 billion during 2001 and 2002. 17,000 jobs were lost and a market value of \$100 billion was gone (Asongu and Miller, 2007). What everyone thought was a nightmare suddenly became a reality.

Nike, the biggest Shoe and Apparel Company in the world was, on the other hand, put in the spotlight for its questionable employment practice, low wages, poor working conditions and human rights violations. Nike was now being attacked from every corner and because of its wide spread brand recognition. (Abagail, Donald and Patrick, 2006)

For example, in 1989 'Exxon' spilled 11 million gallons of oil being carried on its Valdez oil tanker into the water surrounding Alaska, exposed by media. The accident caused huge

26

7. Recommendations

- Overall, there are two major recommendations for policy action to enhance health and welfare impacts through CSR:
- (a) Facilitate and encourage strategic CSR initiatives and(b) Expand the reach and scale of CSR initiatives designed for socially-excluded populations.
- First, strategic CSR is integrated into the core business operations of a company and provides significant social and business benefits. Strategic CSR is most sustainable and effective.

Second, all the above-discussed projects can be scaled up with-in Bangladesh by expanding the number of people, geographic areas, and products. Most initiatives are already in the process of replication and expansion. Many could also be replicated in other countries.

There are three main sectors that have a role to play in facilitating strategic CSR and expanded CSR initiatives for socially-excluded populations:

- International organizations and donors;
- Corporations and business entities; and
- Civil society.

In an article titled "Corporate Social Responsibility - Global and Bangladeshi Perspectives", Mr. Ziaur Rahman stated following 18 ideas to incorporate in order for CSR to gain momentum.

- 1. CSR, corporate giving, philanthropy, community giving, etc. must be clearly defined and invite corporations to build more innovative CSR practice within their organizations.
- 2. CSR has strategic and financial value have to be properly communicated by value- mapping the benefits of CSR. The economic impact of CSR has to be clearly defined with solid case studies.
- 3. A strategic interplay between CSR and publicity is apparent and in circulation

27

9. Legal enforceability may also push the companies to follow good-business practice; from an ethical point of view, the companies that are highly profitable in LDC or producing products/service that are risky like tobacco must be sanctioned to have a decent budget for CSR partnership implementations.

- Tax rebate for investment in CSR partnership may be introduced by the government
 Corporations themselves may organize CSR/partnership trainings and invite key personnel to participate, giving a full breadth of sharing CSR concepts and CSR
- engagements for adoption and implementation.12. Corporate may support in solving some persistent social issues that may ultimately buy- in the commitment to champion other partnership projects.
- Corporations may introduce CSR newsletters to potential clients, slowly building their interests.
- 14. CSR education at the grass- root level may be introduced so that future employees of the corporate understand the benefits of CSR and may work as a catalyst for the top management to introduce CSR programs.
- 15. Promote CSR through local trade bodies and people's organization.
- 16. CSR ideas and partnering trainings need to be organized either at the NGO, government or the private level so as to build the knowledge base to promote effective CSR and partnerships.
- 17. Myth that corporate giving is CSR has to be broken through information sharing.
- 18. Build countrywide CSR awareness and send signal to the corporate sector that CSR offers social and commercial benefit to the companies implementing CSR programs.

8. Conclusion

CSR is an evolving concept globally but, in LDCs, has been defined as a set of business practices based on ethical norms and transparency that contributes to the sustainable development of internal and external stakeholders in the best interest of business society and environment. A socially-responsible firm holds a holistic view of itself in relation to its stakeholders and measures its performance via a triple bottom-line: economic/ financial, environmental, and social. CSR seeks a path which advances all the three measures, none

28

Corporate Social Responsibility: It's Perspectives; and Impact on Business of Least Developed Countries, a Focus on Bangladesh

at the cost of the others. Although CSR as a concept may have roots in philanthropic activities, the modern view of CSR is more strategic and complex. In developing countries where basic compliance with and enforcement of national labor and environmental laws are weak, some may mischaracterize full compliance with laws and regulations as CSR. The modern concept of CSR is evolving gradually despite several hindrances. Driving forces behind this evolution is pressure from various stakeholders (Importers, Environmentalists) while slow progress is attributed to lack of good governance, absence of strong labor unions, consumer forums and above all lack of understanding by business houses, specifically non-exporting ones, that CSR is not charity but is rather an instrumental PR investment.

Finally, some suggest that businesses should assume social responsibilities because they are among the few private entities that have the resources to do so. The corporate world has some of the brightest minds in the world, and it possesses tremendous financial resources. Thus, businesses should utilize some of their human and financial capital in order to "make the world a better place." Let's end with a quote Niall Fitzerald, Former CEO, Unilever: "Corporate social responsibility is a hard-edged business decision. Not because it is a nice thing to do or because people are forcing us to do it... because it is good for our business".

References

1. Abagail McWilliams, Donald S. Siegel and Patrick M. Wright 'Corporate Social Responsibility: Strategic Implications', *Journal of Management Studies*, 43, 1, January 2006, 0022-2380.

2. A Roundtable organized by CSR Center of Bangladesh Enterprise Institute, held on Thursday, 23 February, 2006, titled 'Corporate Social Responsibility Practices and Challenges in Bangladesh' was a part of its 'Dialogue Series on CSR in Action'.

3. Aupperle, K., Carroll, A. and Hatfield, J. (1985). 'An empirical examination of the relationship between corporate social responsibility and profitability'. *Academy of Management Journal*, 28, 446–63.

4. Baron, D. (2001). 'Private politics, corporate social responsibility and integrated strategy'. *Journal of Economics and Management Strategy*, 10, 7–45.
5. Bend ell J, Shah R. (2002). 'Life Worth 2001 Annual Review of Corporate Responsibility'. *Life worth–Greenleaf–New Academy of Business: Sheffield and Bath*, UK.

NDUB Research Journal	Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020	ISSN: 2709-1945	NDUB

Journal of Business and Public Policy, v-1, n-2.

- 15. Lockett, A., Moon, J. and Visser, W. (2006). 'Corporate social responsibility in management research: focus, nature, salience and sources of influence'. *Journal of Management Studies*, 43, 1, 115–135.
- 16. McWilliams, A. and Siegel, D. (2001). 'Corporate social responsibility: a theory of the firm perspective'. *Academy of Management Review*, 26, 117–27.
- 17. Naeem A. Malik and Welford R. (2009). 'A Comparative Study of Corporate Social Responsibility in Bangladesh and Pakistan', Corporate Social Responsibility and Environmental Management Corp. Soc. Responsible Environment Mgt. 16, 108–122.
 18. Online research journal 'BD Researchers', titled 'Corporate Social Responsibility
- (CSR) Global and Bangladeshi Perspectives'. 19. Orlitzky, M., Schmidt, F. and Rynes, S. (2003). 'Corporate social and financial
- performance: a meta-analysis'. *Organization Studies*, 24, 403–441. 20. Piga, C. (2002). 'Corporate social responsibility: a theory of the firm perspective. A few
- comments and some suggestions'. *Academy of Management Review*, 27, 13–15. 21. Professor Alimullah M. Miyan, (2006), 'Dynamics of Corporate Social Responsibility
- Bangladesh Context'. 22. Russo M. and Fouts, P. (1997). 'A resource-based perspective on corporate environmental
- performance and profitability'. *Academy of Management Journal*, 40, 534–59. 23. The Daily Star, Bangladesh. Published on May, 17, 2012.
- 24. 'The Role of Transnational Company Agreements in the Context of Increasing International Integration' COM (2008).
- 25. Waldman D., Siegel D. and Javidan M. (2004). 'CEO transformational leadership and corporate social responsibility'. Working paper, Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute.
- 26. Wendy J. Warner (2009). 'Corporate Social Responsibility Initiatives Addressing Social Exclusion in Bangladesh'. Vol. 27. pp. 546-547.
- 27. Wernerfelt B. (1984). 'A resource based view of the firm'. *Strategic Management Journal*, Vol. 5, pp. 171–180.
- 28. Windsor, D. (2006). 'Corporate social responsibility: three key approaches'. *Journal of Management Studies*, Vol. 43, pp. 93.
- 29. World Business Council for Sustainable Development (WBCSD), Annual Report, (2014).

30

6. Christian Aid, 'Behind the Mask- The Real Face of CSR', *Annual Report*, (2015). www.christianaid.org.uk

7. Dr. Rahman A., Governor, Bangladesh Bank, Seminar on 'Public Private Partnership and Corporate Social Responsibility for Social Development' Organized by: CSR Centre, International Organization for Migration, February 01, 2011.

8. European Competitiveness Report 2008 (COM 2008, 774), and accompanying Staff Working Paper SEC. 2853.

9. Friedman, M. (1962). 'Capitalism and Freedom, Chicago': University of Chicago Press.
10. Green Paper on CSR, Asia Link Program, The European Union.
11. Henderson D. (2001). 'Misguided Virtue: False Notions of Corporate Social Responsibility'. Institute of Economic Affairs: London.

Hillman, A. and Keim, G. (2001). 'Shareholder value, stakeholder management, and social issues: what's the bottom line?' *Strategic Management Journal*, 22, 125–39.
 Hoppe, H. and Lehmann-Grube, U. (2001). 'Second-mover advantages in dynamic quality competition'. *Journal of Economics and Management Strategy*, 10, 419–33.
 J.J. Asongua and Miller W. (2007). 'The History of Corporate Social Responsibility.'

29

Others: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corporate_social_responsibility https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter_Drucker



Developing Writing Proficiency For College Freshman Students Via Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP)

Dr. Leonard Shankar Rozario¹

Abstract

The onset of globalization sets the trend for using English in different transactions, particularly in the areas of government, mass media, e-commerce and education. Due to the high demand for English usage, this research demonstrates the need to enhance the English writing proficiency of freshman students in Bangladesh to enable them to develop a competitive edge in their respective careers. The researcher uses a pre-experimental descriptive research design and a self-created English Writing Program, the Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP) to teach these students. SELLP arose out of contributions from the Whole Language Approach (Richards and Rodgers, 2001); Language Learning Strategies (Oxford, 1990); and the Process Writing Approach (White and Arndt, 1991 & Weigle, 2014). Using the LLS, AMS, Mean, Standard Deviation findings reveal a significant statistical link between participant-rated proficiency and learning strategies used. More than half of the participants (55.17%) rated their own English proficiency as fair, 25.29% as good and 18.39% as poor; when using more metacognitive (Mean 4.12) and cognitive (Mean 3.76) strategies for language learning. To conclude, the research recommends SELLP for its significant impact on the development of writing skills by Bangladeshi freshman students.

Keywords: Writing proficiency, Strategy-embedded, Freshman students, English.

1. Introduction

In Bangladesh, the national language, Bangla, is used, particularly in the domains of government, mass media, e-commerce and education. As a result, the number of skilled users of English has declined since the British or Pakistan period of the 1950s. The common adverse effects of the contracted use of the English language are visible in economic and financial realms. Given this situation, Bangladeshi learners became less and less interested in learning English even to the extent of developing a negative attitude towards it. Consequently, many have lost confidence in using the English language. In an effort to minimize losses that follow with the non-competitiveness of the Bangladeshi workforce, considered as the country's richest resource, that this research was conducted. We focus on the field of education to help enhance the confidence of Bangladesh freshman students at an early stage.

The English program emphasizes communicative language teaching and the goal is the development of the students' ability to use English in speaking, listening and reading. Developing vocabulary, grammar and writing in authentic or stimulated tasks is also a goal (Islam et al. 2002; National Curriculum and Textbook Board, Bangladesh, 2001-2002). However, these skills are usually taught separately as single or discrete courses in the tertiary level. Although the medium of instruction in Bangladesh EFL classrooms is

¹Dr. Leonard Shankar Rozario, Department of English, Notre Dame University Bangladesh Email address: lsrozario11@gmail.com



RESEARCH

 NDUB Research Journal
 Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020
 ISSN: 2709-1945

RESEARCH

English, language classes still subscribe to a misdirected use of the first language in learning the target language. Furthermore, the teaching method in the foreign language classroom remains teacher-centered. Teachers who employ the teacher-controlled type of pedagogy find it hard to adapt an integrated approach to teaching. Moreover, students are required to pass the National Board Examination written in English. Therefore, both teachers and students tend to focus on studying techniques and skills to be used in and for the examinations only, without real or proper exposure to communicative language learning and teaching, especially in writing proficiency.

Consequently, the English language ability of Bangladeshi English Language Learners, especially their writing proficiency, remains weak even after studying English as a subject for ten years before they reach the college level. Given the fact that writing is neglected even in the National Board Examination (NBE), college students need to be trained to be more competitive in the global community where English is the primary language. This is made possible through more effective language learning that integrates strategy instruction. Moreover, English is the language that students favor especially because they perceive its usefulness for getting jobs, doing business, and building their future career. Therefore, it is imperative for college students to learn English along with the five macro communication skills, the writing skill in particular, which are deemed very useful for socio-economic mobility globally.

The number of learners of English as a Foreign Language (EFL) has been increasing day by day. But learning English through the Bangla medium is very complicated because of alphabetical and structural differences. Even though EFL learners take four to five hour of classes per week, twelve weeks to a term, for twelve terms in high school and college and then four terms in the university, the quality of their English writing proficiency is generally still weak. Apparently, Bangladeshi college students do not develop the necessary communicative competence or writing proficiency in English Language. Hence, English teachers have to think of effective ways to teach writing in English and understand the relationship between writing strategies and the writing proficiency of Bangladeshi students. Moreover, identifying learners' differences and learners' needs in applying writing strategies are key to unlocking the level of the learner's language acquisition and proficiency in writing (Ellis, 1987). Thus, to encourage effective writing, teachers must pay attention to the students' awareness of writing strategies.

Teachers must train their students to take responsibility for writing strategies in EFL learning so that they can deal with writing problems competently and thus enhance their writing. However, writing skills are not the only skills that help learners manipulate the process of encoding information, and increase their knowledge about language, language learning, and the factors that affect writing. What is needed in addition is a paradigm shift (Jacobs & Farrell, 2001) from a "teacher-centered" to "student-centered" language classroom. Students should be encouraged to adopt and engage in different writing strategies and writing activities, like listing or webbing while taking notes so as to verify and clarify new information and to promote writing as communication between teacher and students.

Today, an increasing number of Bangladeshi learners have been seeking to develop their English language proficiency on both a global and a local context by taking the English Aptitude Examination, National Board Examination, International English Language

32

Developing Writing Proficiency For College Freshman Students Via Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP)

Testing System exam (IELTS), Graduate Record Examination (GRE), and Test of English as a Foreign Language (TOEFL). Others prefer to improve their listening, speaking, reading, writing, and culture skills so that they can improve communicative language ability. Moreover, in order to provide guidance and support for socio-economic development, mass media, telecommunications, the high-tech digital age, and for the growing need of cyber generation in higher education, English language skills become absolutely necessary for Bangladeshi students to write competently in the language.

In a recent investigation of the Annual Academic Record in English (Academic Year 2017-2018) of two renowned colleges, sponsored by Catholic Church, students were found performing less proficiently in the First Semester Final Examination than in their SSC Examination. The First Semester Final English Examination is a written achievement test in reading comprehension, grammar and writing skills taken at the end of the semester by the students of these two colleges. The sample population of 97 students was taken randomly from the Science Group, Business Studies Group and Humanities Group. But all groups had more or less 'fair' or 'good' performance in the English examination receiving average 50% to 70% marks according to the High School Grading System of Bangladesh. It should be noted that among the five macro skills, only reading and writing skills are evaluated in Bangladesh. The examination results are alarming and, therefore, there is a demonstrable need to train both teachers and students on English Language Learning Strategies to attain an increase in proficiency levels with respect to these macro skills. The results further point to the need to renew the English language curriculum at the Bangladesh College level, especially, for its freshman students.

2. Review of Literature

A preview of language learning and teaching demonstrates their dynamic character. In every decade, particularly from the 1950s to 1980s, it appears that a new method of language learning and teaching was introduced and practiced with various evaluations as to the best way to teach and learn a Second or Foreign Language (SFL). The Communicative Language Teaching Approach (CLTA) previously known as CLT (Duff, 2014) emphasized the significant role of contextual and meaningful communication. In contrast, earlier classroom teaching practices were aimed primarily at achieving learner accuracy in the use of the linguistic code. At present, new activities are suggested to give more attention to the meaning being conveyed. This has led researchers to promote the development of a communicative approach, which places the students' authentic real world experiences and knowledge of contextualized and meaningful language at the center of learning activities (Todor, 1996). Therefore, communicative competence becomes a main goal of language learning (Oxford, 1990, P.9).

Communicative competence inspired Oxford's (1990) claims that Language Learning Strategies (LLS) operate in both general and specific ways to encourage learners to develop communicative writing competence. The first includes the learner's use of metacognitive LLS allowing learner reflection and assessment of personal progress towards the goal of proficient writing. Affective LLS help strengthens learner confidence and perseverance in order to make learners actively involve themselves in language learning. Social LLS includes an increase in interaction and the use of empathy. All of these components develop competent communicative writing skills. Oxford (1990) explains that cognitive strategies like analysis and recall are effective in the process of becoming competent language users.

33



RESEARCH

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

RESEARCH

In the current study, writing strategies serve as the central design element of the Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP). It is hoped this program helps learners to overcome linguistic knowledge gaps, repairs their competence in communicating through writing, and promotes their communication in authentic contexts (Oxford, 1990). Writing strategies helpful to ESL or EFL learners lead them achieve a written expression of ideas with reasonable coherence and accuracy (Murcia, 2001). Moreover, EFL students learn to use rhetorical devices such as process, classification, analysis, comparison and contrast, analogy, cause and effect, definition, and persuasion. Exposure to these devices will pave the learner's way to becoming more competent in writing. This is necessary for their academic undertakings, functional needs, and professional employment (Jaleco et al., 1999). Likewise, proper use of writing strategies will also help build learner autonomy in initiating oral production, solving problems in small groups, practicing language forms in pairs, and using the language outside the classroom. Thus, writing strategies encourage learners to "take charge" of their own learning, become "aware" of their own process of learning, and gradually achieve writing proficiency (Brown, 2007, Pp. 130-131).

Compared to other countries, in Bangladesh only a few studies (Rahman, 2005 & Quadir, 2005) have been conducted concerning language learning strategy use for EFL learning. Moriam (2008) conducted a study on the motivation and LLS use of 355 Bangladeshi University students learning spoken English. In this study, to measure levels of learners' motivation, the researcher used a modified version of SILL (Oxford, 1990). To understand the relationships between motivation and strategy use factors, a Pearson correlation (2-tailed) was also examined. The finding of the study supported several pedagogical processes integrating motivation and strategy used by Bangladeshi university students who are learning spoken English. In another study, Khan (2012) investigated LLS from the teacher and learner perspective. He indicated that along with the theories of language teaching and learning, theories on LLS are recently of primary interest in the context of language education in Bangladesh. The study relate these LLS approaches with the contemporary eclectic trend in language education and identified the LLS that individual learners use to facilitate their own learning.

The Whole Language Approach (Richards and Rodgers, 2001); b) Language Learning Strategies (Oxford, 1990); c) the Process Writing Approach (White and Arndt, 1991, Batin, 2000; Weigle, 2014); and d) the Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP, 2015) are all explored below as they form the basis for the teaching methodology explored in this study.

Whole Language Learning Approach

Whole Language Learning was created in the 1980s by a group of U.S. educators advocating the two key principles: 1) language as holistic as opposed to language as discrete units; 2) writing, reading, speaking and listening should be integrated in the learning process (Richards & Rodgers, 2001). Whole Language is supported by the humanistic approach (authentic, personalized, self-directed, collaborative teaching and learning) and the constructivist approach (language as a social construct and learning as a community.) In the Whole Language Approach, teachers facilitate learning by collaborating with students. Activities in Whole Language instruction include individual and small group reading and writing, writing conferences, ungraded dialogue journals, student-made books, writing portfolios and story writing. These are integrated with or embedded into the Strategy-Embedded

34

Developing Writing Proficiency For College Freshman Students Via Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP)

31

Language Learning Program (SELLP) along with other macro skills, especially writing, to form the methodology tested in this study.

Language Learning Strategies

Oxford (1990) advocates one of the most prominent frameworks in the field of Language Learning Strategies (LLS). She conceptualizes strategy use in terms of direct and indirect. Direct strategies include: memory, cognitive, and compensation; Indirect strategies include: metacognitive, affective and social. O'Malley and Chamot (1994) proposed another popular conceptualization of strategy use. They defined strategy use in terms of metacognitive strategies or thinking actions through planning, monitoring, evaluating, and organizing; cognitive strategies or doing actions through analysis, transformation, repetition, summarization, and imaging; and socio-affective strategies to maintain productive interactions or positive states of mind. However, Brown (2007, P.134) explains that typically LLS have three main categories, viz., metacognitive, cognitive and socio-affective. Metacognitive refers to the processing of information with an administrative function of preparing for learning through planning, reflecting on the learning process, and evaluating comprehension and use of language (Purpura, 1999). Cognitive involves learning tasks requiring control of the learning process and material. Socio-affective denotes interaction with others.



teachers are advised to teach some technical knowledge-how and when to learning a language. The effective implementation and integration of this strategy–embedded teaching and learning in language classrooms involves several steps and considerations. First, the learners' styles and potential writing strategies should be identified. Second, training in writing strategies should be incorporated. Lastly, outside classroom conferences should be provided for learners (Brown, 2007). For students at every level of proficiency, a strategy-embedded language learning writing program provides opportunities to learn and practice new language forms and structures, thus contributing to language learning (Weigle, 2014).



effective means of English language teaching. For the newly established Notre Dame University Bangladesh (NDUB), which seeks to incorporate learner-centered, learning strategy-centered, self-directed and autonomous learning, a study on SELLP is timely research.

This study is limited to 97 freshman students of two colleges in Bangladesh. They are EFL learners aged 16 to 17. They have typical a Bengali upbringing and are randomly selected



3. Methodology

In this study, a pre-experimental descriptive research design (Creswell, 2014) was employed. The 97 participants were selected randomly from two colleges sponsored by Catholic Church, under Dhaka Education Board. These participants were willing participants in the experiments and upon completion had undergone SELLP for two months.

The study required the participants (freshman students) to produce narrative, expository and argumentative writings via SELLP, which would persuade the target reader to agree or conform. For SELLP training, participants were guided by Olshtain's (2001) Specification for Writing Task (SWT), a detailed set of specifications which enable both teachers and students to cope successfully with a practical or emotive writing task. Task Description includes the expected output of the activity and its importance. Content Description includes the topics that will be covered in the completion of the writing activity. Audience Description includes the profile of the reader. Format Cues include the required written form and structure. Linguistic Cues include suggested words and sentences in producing the written output. Spelling/Punctuation includes mechanical considerations to produce an accurate output. For the output, the process approach is to be employed. With the great emphasis put on the pre-writing to final out-put stages by the process approach, it is believed that the necessary strategies required of students when writing arguments are developed and prompted by it. Output is scored using the Analytic Marking Scheme (Baetiong, 2004) and serves as the quantitative data analyzed in this study.

Oxford (1990) asserts Language Learning Strategies (LLS) can be considered as writing strategies as well. She argues that LLS can be used not only for listening, speaking and reading but for writing as well. This is the essential role of Cognitive Learning Strategies (CLSs) in the process of language learning. Such strategies are a varied lot ranging from repetition to analysis to summarizing. The popular and varied CLSs share the language learning goal of manipulating and transforming the target language (Oxford, 1990).

The Process Approach

The Process Approach in a method of writing instruction that provides student-writers adequate time and varied opportunities for innovating, planning and generating ideas, pre-writing, composing, revising, and editing (White and Arndt, 1991; Batin, 2000). It gives special emphasis to the composing process and central importance to feedback and revision. According to Weigle (2014), the phases of the writing process are pre-writing, writing, revising, response, editing and evaluation. The modified version of Weigle's writing process was used in SELLP.

Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP)

In the last few decades, research on language teaching has provided support that incorporates strategies the acquisition process. Two major movements have prevailed most successfully, namely, Strategy-Based Language Teaching (originally Strategy-Based Instruction) and Content-Based Language Teaching (CBLT). According to Brown (2007), Strategies-Based Instruction (SBI) is conceived from classroom-based or text-book-embedded training and is an effective strategy for varied types of learners in different settings (Chamot, 2005; Anderson, 2005 & Brown, 2007, p. 136). However the extent of facilitation of or interference with cross-cultural variables on effective learner strategy use needs to be identified (McDonough, 1999; Oxford, 1996; Pemberton, 1996; Oxford & Anderson, 1995). MacIntyre and Noels (1996) found that students greatly benefit from a Strategy-Based teaching and learning, if teachers and students understand the nature and practice of the strategy, they believe in its effectiveness and have little difficulty in accomplishing tasks. Therefore,

35

A Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP), integrates or embeds learning strategies (cognitive, metacognitive and socio-affective) in a language curriculum for learning and teaching purposes while employing the communicative and process approaches of learning. However, SELLP is inspired, guided and designed by Strategy-Based Language Teaching (SBLT) and Content-Based Language Teaching (CBLT) that incorporate time-frame, course content, specific objectives, teaching techniques, embedded language learning strategies, learning tasks or activities, and assessment tasks as all relevant.

In the light of the Whole Language Approach, guided by Language Learning Strategies or SLL (Oxford, 1990), following the five step procedure - Preparation, presentation, practice, evaluation and expansion, (expansion as part of evaluation) of the Process Writing Approach (Chamot & O'Malley, 1994, P.71; Weigle, 2014, P. 227), SELLP was designed for a two-month time frame. SELLP consolidates learning to use writing strategies in academic as well as writing in general into its training. In this study, in order to determine the effectiveness of SELLP for writing proficiency, SELLP Writing Training was conducted as an intervention over a two month period for the freshman students of the designated two colleges, sponsored by Catholic Church under Dhaka Education Board. In this program, English language learning is seen as an integrated whole. All the macro skills (listening, speaking, reading writing, and viewing) were integrated and used in the SELLP Writing Training and were embedded in existing language curriculum of those two colleges. In this study, the participants were trained in SELLP, especially language-learning and writing strategies, to develop written English proficiency in written discourses of narration, exposition, description and argumentation.

This study is significant primarily because it is a pioneering survey of language learning strategies in these colleges and contributes to the field of research in teaching and learning English in educational settings in Bangladesh. This study would benefit Bangladeshi EFL learners by encouraging them to include effective learning strategies in their teaching in order to help students repair the communication gap and put their meanings across, particularly in their writing. Furthermore, it serves as empirical evidence of the advantage of principled language education over test-oriented education, especially in language learning. It contributes to the field of research in teaching and learning English in Bangladesh and in Asia; provides a basis to encourage the use of student-centered learning, a strategy-centered paradigm, and effective learning strategies; provides curriculum planners and syllabus designers a means for meeting students' actual writing needs in the college level English curricula, and leads students to value the significance of LLS in promoting their autonomy as language learners. Both, college teachers and students benefit from this study because it emphasizes the value of effective learning strategies instruction as an

36

from these two colleges. The participants completed two survey questionnaires - the English Language Background Questionnaire and Oxford's (1990) Strategy Inventory for Language Learning (SILL), and pre-test and post-tests of their writing compositions. English learning background questionnaire asks students about: name, age, academic program, number of years studying English, over all proficiency, purposes of studying English, importance to communicate with others. This personal data is given on a sheet filled out by each participant. For better comprehension and contextualization this instrument was modified from Oxford (1990) by the researcher. SILL asks students to determine the learning strategy's usefulness in the Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP) of the classroom. The questionnaire consists of 50 indicators each with a Likert scale of five points. Each item in this questionnaire has an equivalent score from one to five. The end points of the scale were anchored with the phrases never, usually, somewhat, or always true. For better comprehension a modified version of SILL was used for NDC freshman students and the items were scored in terms of level of agreement from strongly agree to strongly disagree. The above survey questionnaire was adopted from the original version of Oxford (1990). It includes a five-point Likert type Scale to guide respondents' responses.

This was a valid and reliable Survey Questionnaire. Brown (2007, P.149) rightly approves of it as a classic yet contemporary research instrument for strategy-based instruction (or strategy- embedded language learning program). Information is conveniently organized around the four macro skills. Thus, it can be considered as efficient in the context of learning strategies of English. This study does not intend to investigate the quality of English teaching in these particular colleges or the English foundations students brought with them from their elementary and high schools. SELLP was rather employed to enhance language proficiency and competency in English for the freshmen, especially in their writing skills. Moreover, the study focuses on the students' learning writing strategies and their use of such strategies. Other factors and areas like listening, speaking, reading and viewing skills for effective and meaningful learning are not directly dealt with in this study. These other variables, however will be explored, in future research.

However, this study seeks to gain valid and reliable answers to the following questions:

A. What is the English language learning background of the freshman students of the two colleges sponsored by Catholic Church?B. What type of language learning strategies do they use in terms of Oxford's (1990) Strategies Inventory of Language Learning (SILL)?C. Is there a significant difference in the writing composition performance of the students before and after learning the Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP) as revealed by the results of a pre- and post-test?

37

The study was conducted in following steps: first, a letter of request to conduct the study was submitted to the Principals of the respective colleges of Dhaka, Bangladesh. After securing the permission an overall data gathering plan for a two-month was discussed and approved for personnel, contextual, logistic and technological supports for the duration of this study. Negotiations were carried out to administer the questionnaire. The researcher himself administered the questionnaire.

Secondly, a general orientation was given to the willing participants of the experiment in line with the overall plan for the data gathering. The researcher oriented the participants as to the instruments by explaining the purpose for conducting the study, giving information regarding what data the instrument gather, and how the respondents could help the study.

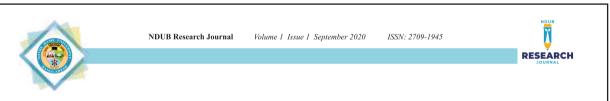
Thirdly, the validity, reliability and practicality of all the instruments were validated by three in-service English teachers employed at the two designated colleges. Moreover, a preliminary pilot study was conducted for 15 days with the similar language proficiency group of 30 students of one of the colleges, interested to be participants in the pilot study prior to the actual experiment. Corrections regarding lack of clarity in the instruments and tests were identified and noted and rectified to avoid the inconveniences in the actual experiment. All participants were assured of confidentiality and anonymity at all times for ethical purposes. The two sets of questionnaires were given to each participant on the scheduled day and time. One hour was given for answering each questionnaire. Upon completion, the participants were requested to return the questionnaires. The researcher closely monitored the completion of the answer sheets to assure the reliability and validity of the results.

38

Developing Writing Proficiency For College Freshman Students Via Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP)

Fourthly, in the light of the Whole Language Approach (Richards & Rodgers, 2001), guided by LLS (Oxford, 1990), following the five steps procedure - pre-writing, writing, revising, response, editing and evaluating of Process Writing Approach (Weigle, 2014, P. 227), the SELLP was designed for two-month time frame. SELLP prompts learning how to use writing strategies in general and academic writing purposes. In this study, in order to determine the effectiveness of SELLP, SELLP Training was conducted as an intervention for two months for the freshman students of these two colleges. A pre-test was conducted before the intervention and a post-test was conducted after the intervention. In this program, English language learning was seen as an integrated whole and all the macro skills (listening, speaking, reading writing, and viewing) were integrated and used in the SELLP Training.

It was expected to significantly promote writing proficiency among participants (freshman students). The English Language Background Questionnaire, Oxford's (1990) Strategy Inventory for Language Learning (SILL) and pre-test and post-test were administered to determine the impact or the effectiveness of an independent variable Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP) over the dependent variable (writing proficiency of the participants or freshman students). These practices provided the quantitative and qualitative data for this study. Incomplete data were discarded. Primary data obtained from surveys and questionnaires completed by the participants or freshman students were statistically treated in the following manner: computation using the Analytic Marking Scheme (AMS, Baetiong, 2004, Appendix I), and mean and standard deviation.



language learning strategies. These results indicated that the freshman students have satisfactory use of Memory and Affective strategies.

 Table 1: Typology of Language Learning Strategies according to SILL

Typology of Language Learning Strategies	Mean	Qualitative Description	Interpretation
1. Memory (Remembering more effectively)	3.43	Neither Disagree nor Agree	Satisfactory
2. Cognitive (Using all your mental process)	3.76	Agree	Good
3. Compensation (Compensation for missing knowledge)	3.51	Agree	Good
4. Metacognitive (Organizing and evaluation your learning)	4.12	Agree	Good
5. Affective (Managing your emotions)	3.18	Neither Disagree nor Agree	Satisfactory
6. Social (Learning with others)	3.64	Agree	Good
Over-all Mean	3.61	Agree	Good

(Legend: 4.51-5.00 Strongly Agree/Excellent; 3.51-4.50 Agree/Good; 2.51-3.50 Neither Disagree nor Agree/Satisfactory; 1.51-2.50 Disagree/Fair; 1.00-1.50 Strongly Disagree/Poor)



Table 2. Differences in writing proficiency before and after SELLP training.

Variables	Tests	Mean Score	SD	t-value	Sig	Interpretation
Content	Pre-test	2.71	0.46	4.9	0.00	Significant
	Post test	2.93	0.37			
Organization	Pre-test	2.63	0.51	6.13	0.00	Significant
	Post test	2.98	0.40	_		
Vocabulary	Pre-test	Pre-test 2.33 0.47 5.23	5.23	0.00	Significant	
	Post test	2.57	0.5	_		
Language	nguage Pre-test 2.41 0.50 6.63	0.00	Significant			
	Post test	2.79	0.46	_		
Mechanics	Pre-test	2.59	0.62	0.34	0.73	Not Significant
	Post test	2.61	0.56	-		
Over-all	Pre-test	63.6	6.57	22.3	0.00	Significant
	Post test	69.4	5.93			

This yielded a computed t-value of 4.9, 6.13, 5.23 and 6.63. All these variables show a



respondents in their writing proficiency. This is taken to mean that the SELLP has a positive effect on the student learners and that it helps them improve their writing proficiency.

4. Conclusion

This study points to the need to enhance the English writing proficiency of freshman college students in Bangladesh and to enable them to develop a competitive edge in their respective careers using the Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program. Writing is one of the most difficult and neglected skills among ESL/EFL learners. The ability to express meaning through writing and to do so with reasonable competence is a major accomplishment. Writing as a communicative activity needs to be encouraged and nurtured during the language learners' course of study. The apparent difficulties of the students in expressing themselves in written English calls for actions among teachers to provide ways and means to help the learners increase their performance. The shift in focus from the teachers to the learners, from exclusive focus on the improvement of teaching to an increased concern for how learners go about their learning tasks in ESL /EFL settings has gained momentum over the years. It is within this frame that learners' empowerment, through explicit training in SELLP, which includes language learning strategies and writing strategies in particular, came into view. With this concept and through "process writing", students' writing abilities can be developed through their own initiative provided they are properly guided as to how writing strategies can best serve them to become proficient

second language or foreign language writers.

4. Results And Discussion

A. English Language Learning Background

Analysis of the frequencies of the participants' answers to the questions in the English language learning background reveals that socio-economically, participants are from the middle and lower-middle class and have typical Bengali upbringing; are within the age range of 16-17, and have all studied English for at least seven (32.18%) to nine years (66.67%) in primary and high school before they entered college. More than half of the participants (55.17%) rated their own English proficiency as fair, 25.29% as good, and 18.39% as poor; these results are in line with their actual performance in the Class X Final English Examination. Their mean Secondary School Certificate (National Board Examination) English score was 80.1% and they are, therefore, considered intermediate English learners. Over 98% of the students demonstrated positive attitudes toward English learning. As participants were from the EFL context, almost two-thirds of the subjects identified future career opportunities (48.28%) and interest in English for higher studies (28.74%) as their reasons for learning English. Generally speaking, students had limited chances to use English in comparatively authentic language contexts.

B. Typology of Language Learning Strategies students use on the basis of the Strategies Inventory of Language Learning (SILL)

Table 1 shows the findings of the Metacognitive strategy, the Cognitive strategy and the Compensation strategy have mean values of 4.12, 3.76 and 3.51 respectively which indicate that respondents rated "Agree" with the statements. Memory strategy and the Affective strategy have a mean value of 3.43 and 3.18 respectively which indicate the prevalence of "Neither Disagree nor Agree" in responses to statements on the typology of

39

Developing Writing Proficiency For College Freshman Students Via Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP)

for learning English. However, they had limited opportunities to use English in comparatively real language contexts. Students did use language learning strategies even before the onset of the study but they were not aware that they did so. However, after being introduced to different writing strategies through SELLP, students reported strategies such as using resources (dictionary, thesaurus, asking questions, retrospection, etc.), recombining, reasoning deductively, transferring, besides repeating, summarizing, reasoning, elaborating and translating. Among writing strategies, Cognitive (3.76) and Metacognitive (4.12) Strategies were the most helpful and often used by the students in completing writing tasks. Students' output also revealed that cognitive and metacognitive strategies were the easiest way for students to express their ideas in written English. Other strategies were helpful also. Repetition (or 'revising' in the Process Approach) gave students the opportunity to detect and rectify (some of) their errors in specific aspects of composition writing such as content, organization, vocabulary and language use but less so in mechanics. Based on the criteria in Analytic Marking Scheme (AMS), students' common weakness was in mechanics (capitalization, punctuation, indention) while their strength was in language use (word order, subject-verb agreement, minimum grammatical error, meaningful sentences) and organization. Thus, all writing strategies contribute to improving students' writing proficiency in terms of content, organization, vocabulary and language use; yet, less improvement was seen in mechanics. Students need to be more aware of the functions and importance of mechanics (capitalization, punctuation, hyphenation, spelling, indention, emphasis etc.) in effective written composition. This neglect of writing conventions intervened in their results, although overall results of SELLP showed significant improvement of the participants' (freshman students') writing proficiency in four writing competencies. Hence, a principled writing program like the SELLP is empirically a solid approach for EFL learners in developing higher levels of written literacy.

References

Anderson, N. (2005). L2 learning strategies. In E. Hinkel (Ed.), *Handbook of Research in Second Language Teaching and Learning* (pp. 757-771). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Baetiong, L. R. (2004). Cognitive language proficiency threshold level skills in written Filipino and cross-lingual transfer. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. University of the Philippines, Diliman, Quezon City, Philippines.

Batin, E. P. (2000). Developing academic writing proficiency and learner autonomy through the process approach. Unpublished doctoral dissertation. University of the Philippines, Diliman, Quezon City, Philippines.

Brown, H. D. (2007). *Principles of language learning and teaching*. Pearson Education, Inc.

However, students' responses regarding their use of Cognitive, Compensation, Metacognitive and Social Strategies with mean values of 3.76, 3.51, 4.12, and 3.64 respectively indicate that they make good use of those language strategies. They further indicated that the freshman students use a higher percentage of Cognitive (3.76) and Metacognitive (4.12) strategies for language learning, perhaps in developing their writing proficiency as well. The over-all mean value of 3.61 indicates that the student respondents make 'good' use of the language learning strategies typologized in SILL.

C. Differences in the writing proficiency of students before and after learning through SELLP)

As shown in Table 2, in terms of content, organization, vocabulary and language use the mean score obtained by the student respondents in their pre-test are 2.71, 2.63, 2.33 and 2.41 with standard deviations of 0.46, 0.51, 0.47 and 0.50; while the post-test had a mean score of 2.93, 2.98, 2.57 and 2.79 with the standard deviation of 0.37, 0.40, 0.5 and 0.46.

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

Jacobs, G. M. & Farrell, T. S. C. (2001). Paradigm shift: Understanding and implementing

change in second language education, TESL-EJ, 5 (1). Retrieved from

Jaleco, R. J., Lalata, N. P., & Ranosa, M. B. (1999). Process approach to expository

Khan, F. R. (2012). Language learning strategies: A study of teacher and learner perceptions.

MacIntyre, P., & Noels, K. (1996). Using social-psychological variables to predict the use

Moriam, M. Q. (2008). A study on motivation and strategy use of Bangladeshi university

students to learn spoken English. Retrieved from http://ir.lib.hiroshima-u.ac.jp/files/-

Murcia, M. C. (Ed.) (2001). Teaching English as a second or foreign language. Heinle &

O'Malley. J.M. & Chamot, A. U. (1994). The CALLA handbook: Implementing the cognitive

academic language learning approach. Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, New York.

Olshtain, E. (2001). Functional task for mastering the mechanics of writing and going just

Murcia (Ed.), Teaching English as a second or foreign language (3rd Ed.), (pp. 207-217),

Oxford, R. L. (1990). Language learning strategies: What every teacher should know.

Oxford, R. (1996). Learning strategies around the world: Cross-cultural perspectives

Oxford, R., & Anderson, N. (1995). A Cross-cultural view of learning styles. Language

Pemberton, R. (1996). Taking control: Autonomy in language learning. Hong Kong: Hong

Purpura, J. E. (1999). Learner strategy use and performance on language test: A structural

Qadir, M. (2005). Speaking strategy use by the EFL students in Japan and Bangladesh.

Rahman, S. (2005). Orientations and motivation in English language learning: A study of

Bangladeshi students at undergraduate level. (Electronic version). Asian EFL Journal 7,

Richards, J. C., & Rodgers, T. S. (2001). Approaches and methods in language teaching

44

equation modeling approach. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Journal of International Development and Cooperation, 12, 47-62.

for today, for classes XI-XII, ELTIP in association with the British Council.

McDonough, S. (1999). Learner strategies. *Language Teaching*, 32, 1-18.

of language learning strategies. Foreign Language Annals, 29, 373-386.

æ

http://tesl-ej.org/ej17/a1.html

writings, Manila: UST Publishing House.

Heinle, Thomson Learning, Inc., USA.

(Ed.). Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

beyond. In M.C.

Heinle & Heinle.

Boston: Heinle and Heinle.

Teaching, 28, 201-215.

Kong University Press.

29-55.

Retrieved from http://www.bup.edu.bd/journal/140-153.pdf

public/29776/20141016172815329637/JIDC_14-2_51.pdf

significant value of 0.00 which is lower than the set 0.05 level of significance. This indicates that there is a significant difference in the results of pre-test and post-test performance of student respondents in terms of content, organization, vocabulary and language use. This indicates that the participants (freshman students) of two designated colleges had significant development in writing composition after the intervention of Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP). The t-test also reveals that students show improvement in organization and language use although they would benefit from further training in processing content and vocabulary. However, the results still indicate that SELLP was effective for content, organization, vocabulary, and language use of freshman students.

In terms of Mechanics, the mean score obtained by the student respondents in their pre-test is 2.59 with a standard deviation of 0.62 while the post-test shows a mean score of 2.61 with a standard deviation of 0.56. These results reflect a computed t-value of 0.34 and a significance value of 0.73 which is higher than the set 0.05 level of significance. This indicates that there is no significant difference in the results of pre-test and post-test performance of participants in terms of Mechanics. This means that the participants (freshman students) need to further develop the mechanics such as punctuation, indention and capitalization. It seems that this aspect of writing was deemed of less importance by the learners as indicated by t-value.

However, the overall mean score obtained from the students' pre-test is 63.6 with a standard deviation of 6.57 while the post-test performance yields a mean score of 69.4 with a standard deviation of 5.93. This yields a computed t-value of 22.3 and a significance value of 0.00 which is lower than the set 0.05 level of significance. This means that no significant difference exists between the pre-test and post-test performance of the student

This study recommends, first of all that language teachers and planners embed or integrate the teaching of language learning strategies and writing strategies as part of the lesson plans in English classes of the college freshman students of Bangladesh, where development of writing proficiency is the goal. Secondly, it is recommends that English teachers explore other learning strategies to impart to students, thereby adding to already existing ones so as to further enhance writing skills. More specifically, the writing strategies to be explored and taught to college freshman students should focus not only on content, organization, vocabulary and language use, but also on grammar. Freshman students need to be made more aware of the functions and importance of mechanics (Capitalization, punctuation, hyphenation, spelling, indention, emphasis etc.) in effective written composition. Thirdly, for curriculum planners, language trainers and specialists in Teacher Training Institutions it is recommended that seminars and explicit training of language learning strategies in relation to developing students' writing proficiency be conducted or integrated into the course of in-service language teachers of Bangladesh for continuing and upgrading of teaching skills. Fourthly, language researchers might undertake a similar study elsewhere, including private and public colleges, with more participants as well as more language learning strategies and writing strategies which are assumed to improve students' writing proficiency. Finally, longitudinal and experimental studies may be conducted to include the new tasks and contexts.

In summary, this study explored the developing writing proficiency of freshman college students via the Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP). On the basis of statistical analysis of the findings, the following conclusions were reached: As participants were from the EFL context, over 98% of the students had positive attitudes toward English learning and almost two thirds of the subjects identified future career opportunities (48.28%) and interest in English for higher studies (28.74%) as their reasons

Developing Writing Proficiency For College Freshman Students Via Strategy-Embedded Language Learning Program (SELLP)	RESEARCH	

Appendix Appendix I: Analytic Marking Scheme (AMS)

Content:

RESEARCH

- Organization:
- Limited order to the content; lack logical sequencing ideas; ineffective ordering; absence of appropriate cohesive devices makes text choppy and disjointed 11 15 below

Vocabulary:

- - words.... 17 20 below

Language Use:

	NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-	.1945
		RESEARCH
•	5 – 6 inaccuracies in spelling; punctuation; capitalizat	
•	3 - 4 inaccuracies in spelling; punctuation; capitalizat	ion and paragraphing
•	Only $1 - 2$ inaccuracies in spelling; punctuation; capitaliza	ation and paragraphing

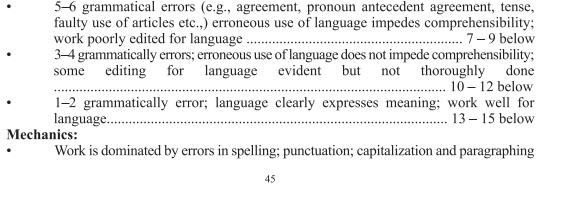
(Source: Baetiong, L. R. (2004). Cognitive Language Proficiency Threshold Level Skills In Written Filipino And Cross-lingual Transfer. Unpublished Doctoral Dissertation, University Of The Philippines, Diliman, Quezon City, Philippines).

46

Chamot, A. (2005). Language learning strategy instruction: Current issues and research. *Annual Review of Applied Linguistics, 25,* 120-130.
Creswell, J. W. (2014). Research design: *Qualitative, quantitative, and mixed methods approaches,* (4th Edition), SAGE Publications, Inc., Los Angeles.
Duff, P. A. (2014). Communicative language teaching. In M. Celce-Murcia, D.M. Brinton and M. A. Snow (Eds.). *Teaching English as a second or foreign language,* (pp. 15-30).
National Geographic Learning.
Ellis, R. (1987). *Understanding second language acquisition.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.
Islam, J., Majid, I.A.N., Shahidullah, M. & Shams, N. (2002). *Teacher's guide for English*

43

(Second edition). Cambridge University Press.
Todor, I. (1996). *Learner-centeredness in language learning*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
Weigle, S. C. (2014). Consideration for teaching second language writing. In M. C. Murcia, D, M. Brinton, & M. A. Snow (Eds.). *Teaching English as a second or foreign language* (4th Edition). National Geographic Learning, pp. 222-237.
White, R. and Arndt, V. (1991). *Process Writing*. Essex: Addison Wesley Longman Ltd.



Divorce Laws for Christians in Bangladesh: Applications of Civic Codes and Canon Law to Marriage

RESEARCH

Fr. Lawrence Noresh Das, CSC*

Christians in Bangladesh are a small group. There are Roman Catholic and Protestant Christians among whom Roman Catholics are the majority in Bangladesh. They have their own personal laws according to denomination which include marriage, divorce etc. The parliament and courts recognize the personal laws of Christians of Bangladesh. But it varies for their application according to denominations. Divorce is dissolution of a matrimonial bond of a spouse from his/her spouse for specific reasons mentioned in the Divorce Act 1869 applicable for them who profess Christianity in Bangladesh with exceptions for different denominations. The Special Marriage Act 1872 ss. 3, 4 and 5 and Civil Procedure 1908 Act V, the First Schedule, Order 7 Rule 11(d) acknowledge and recognize Personal Laws and marriage rites of different religions. Article 1141 of the Code of Canon Law provides that except for death there is no human power on earth which can dissolve the matrimonial bond of a Roman Catholic marriage which was properly solemnized by a clergy. Thus, the Divorce Act will not be applicable for the Roman Catholics of Bangladesh for the Code of Canon Law is applicable globally for the Roman Catholic Christians.

Introduction

Abstract

Christianity first reached the Indian sub-continent in the first century A.D. with the arrival of Saint Thomas, one of the twelve Apostles. He came to South India, to Madras, presently known as Chennai.¹ But it was mainly evangelized much later by the Portuguese missionaries, including Franciscans, Dominicans, Augustinians² and Jesuits³. Christians comprise a very small group in Bangladesh relative to the total population. Apart from the Protestants of equivalent number, there are almost 400,000 Roman Catholic Christians in eight dioceses, respectively Dhaka- 78,814, Chittagong- 30,269, Dinajpur- 59,852, Khulna- 33,705, Mymensingh- 81,467, Rajshahi- 64,952, Sylhet- 19,087 and Barisal- 16,023. The total Catholic population is 384,169. Christianity was introduced in the sub-continent by the Portuguese missionaries in the late sixteenth century to the early seventeenth century. The Christians have their own personal laws which include regulations governing marriage and divorce. Different Christian denominations have their own marriage rites and divorce is not equally applicable for all the Christian denominations. The application of personal laws varies from denomination to denomination and sometimes for particular ethnicity. Churches in some cases respect ethnic marriage rites as well. Among other Christian denominations, Roman Catholic Christians in particular do not allow divorce from the matrimonial bond.

Along with other laws, the British Colonials enacted the Succession Act 1925, the Christian Marriage Act 1872 and the Divorce Act 1869. From the titles of the Acts, it is evident that these laws are centuries' old. According to the Divorce Act 1869, "divorce" for those who

47

*Fr. Lawrence Noresh Das. CSC

- Lecturer, Dept. of Law, Notre Dame University Bangladesh, Advocate, Supreme Court Bangladesh Email: lawrencecsc66@yahoo.com
- ¹ Das, Lawrence Noresh Fr., CSC, Srimangaler Itikotha (the History of Srimangal Parish), p. 12 ² D'Costa, Jerome, Bangladeshi Catholic Mondoli (History of the Catholic Church in Bangladesh), p. 1
- ³ The Catholic Directory of Bangladesh 2017, p. 143
- Divorce Laws for Christians in Bangladesh: Applications of Civic Codes and Canon Law to Marriage RESEARCH

Cases in Courts of Bangladesh and Recognition of the Code of Canon Law All the following cases are decided cases in the courts of Bangladesh. The third case is the most important case in this research since this was decided in the High Court of Bangladesh which is binding on all the lower courts of Bangladesh.²² The High Court recognized Canon 1141 of the Code of Canon Law and made it a headline in its judgment as follows: "Penal Code, 1860 Section 494 read with Code of Canon Law Canon No. 1141."²³ The second and the third cases were decided under Canon 1141²⁴ especially in the third case it provides in paragraph 20, 'As per Canon No. 1141 of the Code of Canon Law, a marriage which is rectified (ratified) and consummated cannot be dissolved by any human power or by any cause other than death. In the book namely the New Marriage Law by George V. Lobo in Chapter 9 it has been explained with the following words; "In spite of vigorous debate on this matter, the Magisterium has been strongly reaffirming the indissolubility of Christian marriage. Vatican II has declared; as a mutual gift of two persons, this intimate union, as well as the good of the children, imposes total fidelity on the spouses and argues for an unbreakable oneness between them. Pope John Paul II, in his Apostolic Exhortation, *Familiaris Consortio*, reaffirms this stand; God wills and he communicates the indissolubility of marriage as a fruit, a sign and a requirement of the absolutely faithful love that God has for man and that the Lord Jesus has for His Church. (...) "The Code clarifies that only a ratified or sacramental union between two baptized people after consummation is absolutely indissoluble, that is, no human power, whether the will of the parties, or the authority of the State or of the Pope himself can dissolved (dissolve) such a union. Any other union could be dissolved by the supreme authority of the Church." ' ²⁵

The Court in recognition of Code of Canon Law passed the judgment which is evident in paragraph 21 as well it provides, "Since as per Canon No. 1141 ... a second marriage cannot be taken place during the subsistence of the first marriage or life time of the wife. The opposite party No. 2 has committed an offence in taking a second wife."²⁶ The first and the second cases were decided at the district level. The first case was for adoption under Canon 110.²⁷ These evidences of recognition of the Code of Canon Law by Courts in Bangladesh are enumerated briefly in the following cases:

Joshi Bose & Others Vs. Mina Bose & Others, Civil Appeal Case No. 424 of 2011(for adoption), Additional District Judge, 2nd Court, Dhaka. Joshua, a Christian boy lost both of his parents. Joshi Bose, his own uncle filed this case for adoption of Joshua under Canon 110. In the judgment in paragraph 5 it stated that according to the provision of the Code of Canon Law Canon 110, the Christians have the provision of taking adoption and Section 22 of the Code of Civil Procedure would be applied. In paragraph 6 of the judgment it further stated that the Additional District Judge, 2nd Court, Dhaka passed the judgment in favor of Joshi Bose and granted his prayer for adoption of Joshua.

²⁵ The Bangladesh Law Times (A Monthly Law Journal), Vol. XX, May 2012), 236

51

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

profess Christianity in Bangladesh is dissolution of matrimonial bond of a spouse from his/her spouse according to the Divorce Act 1869. This Act extends to the whole of Bangladesh and the courts (District Courts and the Supreme Court) of Bangladesh are authorized to make decrees of dissolution and nullification of a Christian marriage. The courts are also authorized to make decrees for judicial separation and re-marriage of a Christian spouse domiciled or residing in Bangladesh after the 26th day of March, 1971.⁴ The Act does not mention anywhere any exceptions regarding its application according to different Christian denominations.

Protestant Christians file petitions in court for divorce, dissolution and nullification of marriage according to the provisions of the Divorce Act 1869. For Roman Catholic Christians, it is totally contrary to the provisions of the Code of Canon Law. The aim and objective of this research is to see if there is any wrong concept of the Divorce Act 1869 for its application and also to see if there is any exception or it is equally applicable for the Roman Catholics as well.

Research Method, Methodology, and Delimitation Scope of The Study In order to fulfill the aims and objectives, the researcher used the qualitative approach of research method and as a methodology he used contextual analysis of relevant legislative pieces of relevant Acts namely the Christian Marriage Act 1872, the Divorce Act 1869 and the Code of Civil Procedure 1908 Act V. The Code of Canon Law 1983 is also used as a Personal Law applicable for the Roman Catholic Christians in Bangladesh.

Significance of the Study

There are wrong concepts among Christians, lawyers and students of law regarding who can file petitions for decrees of divorce, judicial separation and re-marriage and who cannot. This research study will bring clarity for its application. This researcht study will greatly be beneficial to the Christians, lawyers, researchers and students of law of this sub-continent (India-Pakistan-Bangladesh); since this sub-continent was a colony of the British and most of the laws were enacted during their regime and the Code of Canon Law has its universal application for the Roman Catholic Christians.

Definition of Kev Terms⁵

Church- A narrow meaning of Church is where Christians go for worship but the wider meaning of Church is, formal full recognized institutional communion of Christians with the Religious Head of the hierarchy.6

Divorce- Dissolution of a Christian spouse from a Christian marriage bond.⁷ **Covenant-** A solemn agreement between a Christian man and a Christian woman during a

⁴ Miah, Siddiqur Rahman, Muslim, Hindu, Christian Bibaho O Talak Somporkito Ain (Law on marriage and divorce of Muslim, Hindu and Christian), pp. 379-399. ⁵ The Canon Law Society of Great Britain and Ireland, The Code of Canon Law, Canons 1059, pp. 189. The meanings of these terms are taken from the documents of the Vatican Council II and the Code of Canon Law which are the highest authoritative

sources for the Roman Catholic Church which are used in field of law. 6 Costa, Fr. Joyti F. & Rebeiro, Fr. Bulbul A., The Catholic Directory 2017, p. 1, See also Flannery, Austin, O.P., Vatican Council II (Decree on the Church's Missionary Activity), pp. 813-856. Here the ordinary dictionary meaning is not used. But

it is used in the sense of the deeper meaning of the Vatican Council II. ⁷ Miah, Siddiqur Rahman, Muslim, Hindu, Christian Bibaho O Talak Somporkito Ain (Laws on Muslim, Hindu, Christian Marriage and Divorce), The Divorce Act 1869, S. 10, p. 382. It is applicable for the specified Protestant Christian Denomination according to the provisions of The Christian Marriage Act 1872, SS. 2, 4 & 5, found in the same book at page 411.

48

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

- Luke Anurup Modhu Vs. Mrs. Mary Godhinu, Case No. 29 of 2011, Boraigram Family Court, Natore. The fact of this case is that Luke Anurup Modhu and Mary Godhinu got married and have children. This is a ratified and consummated marriage which was properly solemnized according to the Roman Catholic Marriage Rite, therefore, cannot be dissolved by any human power other than death.²⁸ Anurup Modhu filed this case in Boraigram Family Court, Natore for divorce. The Court dismissed the case against Anurup Modhu, (who filed the case for divorce) under the Code of Civil Procedure 1908 Act V, the First Schedule, Order 7 Rule 11(d).
- Elizabeth R. Das Vs. The State & Anr, High Court Division (Criminal), 2012 3. (XX) BLT (HCD) 226. The fact of the case in brief is that Elizabeth R. Das got married and had a child with her husband. Later, her husband sent her a notarized divorce letter and started to live with another woman. The marriage with Elizabeth R. Das was a ratified and consummated marriage which was properly solemnized according to the Roman Catholic Marriage Rite. Therefore, it could not be dissolved.29

As it is discussed above, the Code of Canon Law is a personal law. This Personal Law for Roman Catholic Christians is recognized by the courts in Bangladesh especially for its marriage rite, adoption and inheritance. The Articles 1055, 1056 and 1141 of the Code of Canon Law are predominant and at the heart of the whole research for the essential properties namely unity and indissolubility of a Catholic marriage.³⁰

One of the findings in the research is that there is ignorance and wrong concept about the Divorce Act 1869 among lawyers and especially among Roman Catholic Christians regarding the applicability of the Code of Canon Law and the Divorce Act 1869. Another finding in the research is that sometimes out of ignorance and sometimes intentionally the Christians of different Churches specified in section 3 of the Christian Marriage Act 1872 divorce their spouse by notarized affidavits and in some cases by court decrees. But the research suggests that the Divorce Act 1869 is applicable for different Protestant denominations but not for the Churches specified in section 3 of the Christian Marriage Act 1872.

The research suggests and recommends that the Church authorities of the Churches specified in section 3 of the Christian Marriage Act 1872 should and can take appropriate steps for creating public awareness through sermons especially on Sundays. For extensive awareness among the people, electronic and print media can be utilized including publications of research works, leaflets, posters, CDs/DVDs and books. As Roman Catholic Christians are the vast majority among the Christians in Bangladesh, the Catholic Bishops' Conference of Bangladesh can take initiatives to arrange seminars and workshops with Church leaders for proper education to overcome this problem.

²⁸ The Code of Canon Law, Canon 1141, p. 201

Her husband sent her a notarized divorce letter. Her prayer to the Court was that under Canon 1141, there is no provision for divorce among the Roman Catholics. ³⁰ The Canon Law Society of Great Britain and Ireland et al, *The Code of Canon Law*, p. 201.





Divorce Laws for Christians in Bangladesh: Applications of Civic Codes and Canon Law to Marriag

RESEARCH

RESEARCH

wedding to live together in harmony with the precepts of the Gospel and the Church which cannot be broken once it is properly done.⁸ Sacrament- Sacraments are visible signs and efficacious channels of grace of God. A

Roman Catholic marriage is one of the seven sacraments.⁹ Whole life Partnership- In a Roman Catholic Marriage, matrimony, is a covenant by which a man and a woman establish between themselves and promise to live together as partners for the whole life.¹⁰

The Code of Canon Law- The Code of Canon Law is the Code of Personal Laws universally applicable for the Roman Catholic Christians. Here in this research, it is primarily analyzed for references for marriage rite, adoption, guardianship and inheritance.¹¹ Matrimonial Bond- Matrimonial bond is a covenant between a man and a woman who are married to each other in a Church; for a Roman Catholic Christian, it is a permanent bond.¹² Matrimonial Consent- A matrimonial consent is a consent given for validation of a Christian marriage during the wedding by a person who has attained the age of majority.¹³

Indissolubility- When a Roman Catholic Christian marriage is properly solemnized with the valid consent of the contracting parties cannot be dissolved afterwards.¹⁴

Analysis of Relevant Legislative Pieces of Relevant Acts and The Code of Canon Law The Christian Marriage Act 1872 section 3 suggests that there are different Churches and different Christian Denominations in particular it mentions "Church of England" or "Anglican", "Church of Scotland" and "Church of Rome". In section 4 it states, "Every marriage between persons, one or both of whom is or are a Christian or Christians, shall be solemnized in accordance with the provisions of the next following section; and any such marriage solemnized otherwise than in accordance with such provisions shall be void."¹⁵ Therefore, a Roman Catholic marriage to be a valid marriage has to be solemnized following the provisions of the Roman Catholic marriage rite; specifically section 5(1) states, "By any person who has received Episcopal ordination, provided that the marriage be solemnized according to the rules, rites, ceremonies and customs of the Church of which he is a Minister."¹⁶

In this context, now appropriately the provisions of a Roman Catholic marriage rite are discussed which are found in the Code of Canon Law 1983. According to the marriage rite of the Roman Catholics, a marriage is a covenant, a whole life partnership and a sacrament which is found in article 1055 of the Code of Canon Law. The essential properties of marriage are unity and indissolubility. There is a firmness by reason of the sacrament found in article 1056.¹⁷ There is a reflection of everything mentioned above in the Roman Catholic Wedding Ceremony Vows, "I, _____, take you, _____, to be my wife/husband.

⁸ The Canon Law Society of Great Britain and Ireland, The Code of Canon Law, Canons 1055, 1056 & 1141 pp. 189 & 201. 9 Id, Canon 1055 & 1056, p. 189 ¹¹ Id. Canon 1055, p. 189

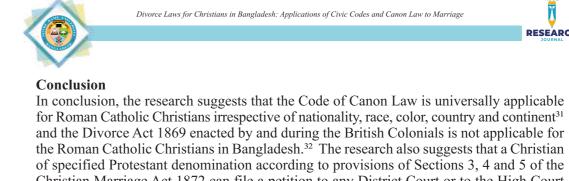
¹² Id (INTRODUCTION), pp. vii-ix. The Code of Canon Law is a book of personal laws for the Catholic Christians. 13 Id, Canons 1055 & 1141, p. 201

14 Id, Canons 1056 & 1141, pp. 189 & 201 ¹⁵ Miah, Siddiqur Rahman, Muslim, Hindu, Christian Bibaho O Talak Somporkito Ain Ain (Law on marriage and divorce of Muslim, Hindu and Christian), p. 412. ¹⁶ Id, p. 412.

¹⁷ The Code of Canon Law, p.189.

RESEARCH

²⁹ The judgment of this decided case was published in the BLT. The decision of the Court was in favor of Elizabeth R. Das.



and the Divorce Act 1869 enacted by and during the British Colonials is not applicable for the Roman Catholic Christians in Bangladesh.³² The research also suggests that a Christian of specified Protestant denomination according to provisions of Sections 3, 4 and 5 of the Christian Marriage Act 1872 can file a petition to any District Court or to the High Court Division of the Honorable Supreme Court of Bangladesh for a decree of divorce under section 10, judicial separation under section 23 and re-marriage under section 57 of the Divorce Act 1869. A Roman Catholic Christian cannot do so for the provisions specified in the Christian Marriage Act 1872 for the Church of Rome and cannot file a petition for the aforesaid reasons under the Divorce Act 1869.33

These century-old laws enacted by the British colonials require revision and amendments with the changes of societies and personal laws of different Christian denominations. Thus the research concludes that the legal provisions of The Divorce Act 1869 do not apply for the Roman Catholic Christians in Bangladesh.

Referrences

- The Canon Law Society of Great Britain and Ireland et al, The Code of Canon Law, Collins Liturgical Publications, 187 Piccadilly, London, 1983.
- Lobo, George V., The New Marriage Law, St. Paul Publications, Bombay, 1983. Rao, Kande Prasad, Law Applicable to Christians in India (Vol. 1), Universal Law Publishing Co. Pvt. Ltd., C-FF-1A, Ansal's Dilkhush Industrial Estate, G.T. Karnal
- Road, Delhi, 2003. 4. Zafar, Emmanuel, Christian Law of Inheritance & Succession, OUR PRESS, 5-Chistia Market, Hospital Road, Lahore, Pakistan, 2003,
- 5. Rahman, Gazi Shamsur, Dewani Karjyabidhi (Civil Procedure Code), Press Bangla, Hemendra Das Road, Motijheel, Dhaka, 1996.
- Miah, Siddiqur Rahman, Muslim, Hindu, Christian Bibaho O Talak Somporkito 6. Ain (Laws on Muslim, Hindu, Christian Marriage and Divorce), Salmani Printers, Nayabazar, Dhaka, 2009.
- 7. Gomes, Father Jayanta S., Bhakti Pushpa (A Flower of Devotion, ed.), Pratibeshi Prokashoni, 61/1 Subash Bose Avenue, Luxmibazar, Dhaka-1100, Bangladesh. The Bangladesh Law Times (A MONTHLY JOURNAL, Vol. XX April and May), 8.
- Anubhuti Printing Works, Dhaka, Bangladesh, 2012. Costa, Fr. Jyoti F. & Rebeiro, Fr. Bulbul A. (ed.), The Catholic Directory of 9.
- Bangladesh 2017, Jerry Printing, Luxmibazar, Dhaka-1100, Bangladesh, 2017. 10. D'Costa, Jerome, Bangladeshey Catholic Mondoli (History of the Catholic Church in Bangladesh), Jerry Printing Press, 61/1 Subhas Bose Avenue, Luxmibazar, Dhaka-1100, Bangladesh.

³¹ Zafar Emmanuel (Advocate High Court), Christian Law of Inheritance & Succession (Opinion of the Christian Theologian on this Book by Rt. Rev. Dr. Alexander John Malik). ³² Rao Kande Prasad, Law Applicable to Christians in India (vol. 1), p. 521 ³³ THE DIVORCE ACT 1969 (Act No. IV of 1869), available at http://bdlaws.minlaw.gov.bd/print_sections_all.php?id=20, accessed on August 30, 2017. See also Miah, Siddiqur Rahman, Muslim, Hindu, Christian Bibaho O Talak Somporkito Ain

(Laws on Muslim, Hindu, Christian Marriage and Divorce), p. 382



love you and honor you all the days of my life." 18

It is very evident in article 1141 which states, "A marriage which is ratified and consummated cannot be dissolved by any human power or by any cause other than death"¹⁹ meaning if a marriage is validly solemnized according to the Roman Catholic marriage rite, there will be no human power to dissolve it rather than death of either spouse.

The research suggests from the above analysis of the relevant pieces of the Christian Marriage Act 1872 and the Code of Canon Law that there is no divorce among the Roman Catholic Christians. It is consolidated by the legislative piece from the Civil Procedure 1908 Act V, The First Schedule, Order 7 Rule 11(d) which states, "[W]where the suit appears from the statement in the plaint to be barred by any law $...(.)^{"20}$

This is how the applicability of the Divorce Act 1869 and the Code of Canon Law is reconciled and the sovereignty of the Parliament is upheld. The Divorce Act 1869 and the Code of Canon Law are applicable simultaneously without hurting any religious sentiment or without creating any dissatisfaction of any religious group. All these are based on personal laws and therefore they are analyzed based on applicability of personal laws for their solutions.

Therefore, the applicability of a particular law may be barred by another law. Here in this context for the Roman Catholic Christians, the Divorce Act 1869 is barred by the Christian Marriage Act 1872 in particular by sections 3, 4 and 5(1).²¹ The Code of Canon Law is not an Act but a Code of Personal Law for the Roman Catholic Christians which is recognized by courts as Personal Laws in Bangladesh. The courts of Bangladesh recognize the Personal Laws of all religions for validity of a marriage, inheritance, guardianship and adoption as a matter of fact, all the family laws.

¹⁸ Roman Catholic Wedding Ceremony Vows, available at https://www.theknot.com/content/roman-catholic-wedding-vows, accessed on 7 July 2018 and see at Bhakti Pushpa, p. 261 ¹⁹ The Canon Law Society of Great Britain and Ireland in association with The Canon Law Society of Australia and New Zealand and The Canadian Canon Law Society, The Code of Canon Law, p. 201 20 Rahman, Gazi Shamsur, Dewani Karjyabidhi (Civil Procedure Code), p. 461. See also Civil Procedure 1908 Act V, ORDER VII RULE 11, available at http://bdlaws.minlaw.gov.bd/pdf/86___THE%20FIRST%20SCHED-

ULE%20Schedule.pdf, accessed on 8 September 2017. ²¹ The Christian Marriage Act 1872 section 3: 'In this Act unless there is something repugnant in the subject or context, "Church of England" and "Anglican" mean and apply to the Church of England as by law established; "Church of Scotland" means the Church of Scotland as by law established "Church of Rome" and "Roman Catholic" mean and apply to the Church which regards the [P]pope of Rome as its spiritual head:

"Church" includes any chapel or other building generally used for public Christian worship; ... Section 4: Marriages to be solemnized according to Act: Every marriage between persons, one or both of whom is [or are] a Christian of Christians, shall be so[1]semnized in accordance with the provisions of the next following section; and any such marriage solemnized otherwise than in accordance with such provisions shall be void. Section 5: Persons by whom marriages may be solemnized: Marriages may be solemnized in Bangladesh: By any persons who has received episcopal ordination, provided that the marriage be solemnized according to the rules, rites, ceremonies and customs [of] fo the Church of which he is a Minister; (2)By any clergyman of the Church of Scotland, provided that such marriage be solemnized according to the rules, rites, ceremonies and custom of the Church of Scotland; By any Minister of Religion Licensed under this Act to s[o]ilemnized marriages; (3) By, or in the presence of, a Marriage Registrar appointed under this Act; By any person licensed under this Act to grant certificates of marriage between native Christians." Miah, Siddiqur Rahman, Muslim, Hindu, Christian Bibaho O Talak Somporkito Ain (Laws on Muslim, Hindu, Christian Marriage and Divorce), pp. 411-412

50

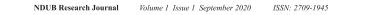
RESEARCH

I promise to be true to you in good times and in bad, in sickness and in health. I will

²² The Appellate Division upheld the decision of the High Court afterwards.

²³ The Bangladesh Law Times (A MONTHLY LAW JOURNAL, Vol. XX April 2012), 226 ²⁴ Sections in the Code of Canon Law are enumerated as Canons.

²⁶ Id. p. 236 ²⁷ A Christian can adopt any person of any age who will be recognized as that person's (his/her) son/daughter with all rights of a biological son/daughter.



RESEARCH

Estimating the Size of the Shadow Economy: A Study on Bangladesh

Md. Omar Faruk Bhuiyan¹

Abstract

In this article currency demand model is used to determine the size of the shadow economy of Bangladesh that is direct consequence of indirect tax burden prevailed over time in Bangladesh. Estimation of shadow economy of Bangladesh from 1977 to 2017 by using currency demand model is presented in this article. According to currency demand model by considering with and without tax inclusion and considering velocity of money one the highest amount of shadow economy was in 1981 and lowest was in 1988. From 2000 to 2009 the shadow economy was stable but now-a-days shows fluctuating trend. An increased burden of taxation and social security contributions are the driving forces of shadow economy. Shadow economy has both positive and negative effect on the economy of Bangladesh. Domestic taxes, real interest rate, level of banking service, real per capita GDP are considered to be independent variables which show very much significant contributors to the shadow economy of Bangladesh.

Keywords: Currency Demand Model, Velocity of money, Tax Burden, Shadow Economy.

1. Introduction

The literature contains a large range of different terminologies commonly used for the unmeasured economy: informal sector, underground economy, shadow economy, hidden economy, parallel economy, subterranean economy, cash economy, and black market. As there exist no common definitions, widely different author specify different interpretations, the shadow economy is defined here as economic activities taking place outside the formal norms of economic transactions established by the state and formal business practices (OECD 2002).

Table 1: Type of shadow economic activities

Type of activity	Monetary transactions	Monetary transactions		
Illegal activities	manufacturing; prostitution; gambling; smuggling		smuggling, etc.	s, stolen goods, Produce or grow se. Theft for own
	Tax evasion	Tax avoidance	Tax evasion	Tax avoidance
Legal Activities	Unreported income from self - employment, wages, salaries and assets from unreported work related to legal services and goods	Employee discounts fringe benefits	Barter of legal services and goods	All do-it-yourself work and neighbor help

¹Md. Omar Faruk Bhuiyan Lecturer, (Finance and Banking) Open School, Bangladesh Open University, Gazipur-1705 Email: omarsujon@gmail.com



Main Causes of Determining the Shadow Economy

Tax and Social Security Contribution Burdens

Empirical results of the influence of the tax burden on the shadow economy is provided in the studies of Schneider (1994b, 2000, 2004, 2005) and Johnson et al. (1998) found statistically significant evidence for the influence of taxation on the shadow economy. This strong influence of indirect and direct taxation on the shadow economy is further demonstrated by discussing empirical results in the case of Austria and the Scandinavian countries.

Intensity of Regulation

Johnson et al. (1998b) find significant overall empirical evidence of the influence of (labor) regulations on the shadow economy; and the impact is clearly described and theoretically derived in other studies, e.g. for Germany (Deregulation Commission, 1990/91). Regulations lead to a substantial increase in labor costs in the official economy. But since most of these costs can be shifted to the employees, these costs provide another incentive to work in the shadow economy, where they can be avoided.

Official Economy

As demonstrated in a number of studies (Bajada & Schneider, 2005; Schneider & Enste, 2006; Feld & Schneider, 2009) the situation of the official economy also plays a crucial role in people's decision to work or not to work in the shadow economy.

Social Transfers

The social welfare system leads to strong negative incentives for beneficiaries to work in the official economy, since their marginal tax rate often approaches or equals 100 percent. This can be derived from the neoclassical leisure- income model presented by Peter de Gijsel (1984); Volker Riebel (1983, 1984); and Schneider and Enste (2000).

Table 2: Main causes of the increase in the Shadow Economy

Factors Influencing the Shadow Economy	Influence on the shadow eco	Influence on the shadow economy			
	Average values of 15 Studies	Empirical results of 28 Studies			
1) Increase of the Tax and Social Security Contribution Burdens	35-38%	45-52%			
2) Intensity of State Regulation	8-10%	10-15%			
3) Social Transfers	5-7%	5-8%			
4) Special Labor Market Regulations	5-7%	5-8%			
5) Public Sector Service	5-7%	5-8%			
6) Tax Morale	22-25%	-			
Overall Influence	76-94%	70-90%			

Loayza (1996) concludes that in economies where (1) the statutory tax burden is larger than optimal, and where (2) enforcement of compliance is too weak, the increase in the relative size of the informal economy generates a reduction of economic growth. The reason for this is the negative correlation between the informal sector and public infrastructure

55

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945



RESEARCH

indices, while public infrastructure is the key element for economic growth. For example, (Loayza, 1996) finds empirical evidence for Latin American countries that if the shadow economy increases by one percentage point (of GDP)—ceteris paribus—the growth rate of official real GDP per capita decreases by 1.2 percentage points. (Adam & Ginsburgh, 1985) focus on the implications of the shadow economy on official growth. They find a positive relationship between the growth of the shadow economy and the official one, and they conclude under certain assumptions (i.e. low entry costs into the shadow economy due to low probability of enforcement) that an expansionary fiscal policy is a positive stimulus for both the formal and informal economies.

Objective of the Study

The key objective of this study is to estimate the current size of the shadow economy and then to identify the nature or form of the shadow economy.

Hypotheses of the Study

- H1: There is a significant association between demand for currency and predictors. • H2: There is a significant association between demand for currency and domestic
- tax. • H3: There is a significant association between demand for currency and real
- interest rate.
- H4: There is a significant association between demand for currency and level of banking services.
- H5: There is a significant association between demand for currency and real GDP per capita.
- H6: There is a significant association between demand for currency and tax burden for previous year.
- H7: There is a significant association between demand for currency and demand for currency for previous year.

2. Literature Review

Shadow Economy

Shadow economy is, all economic activities that contribute to value added and should be included in national income in terms of national accounting conventions but are presently not registered by national measurement agencies (Schneider, 1986). Smith (1994) defines it as, market based production of goods and services, whether legal or illegal, that escapes detection in the official estimates of gross domestic product. (Bagachwa & Naho, 1995) thought underground economy could be categorized into three groups such as informal sector, parallel and black market activities. Here informal sector refers to very small-scale units producing and distributing goods and services and consisting of both employed workers and independent self-employed persons in both rural and urban areas. They are informal in the sense that they are mostly unregistered, unrecorded in official statistics; and participants have little or no access to organized markets, to credit institutions, to formal education and training or to many public services (ILO, 1991).

Measurement of Shadow Economy

Williams and Schneider (2013) conclude that measurement of the shadow economy is notoriously difficult as it requires estimation of economic activity that is deliberately

56



RESEARCH

RESEARCH

Estimating the Size of the Shadow Economy: A Study on Rangladesh

hidden from official transactions. Surveys typically understate the size of the shadow economy but econometric techniques can now be used to obtain a much better understanding of its size. The shadow economy constitutes approximately 10 per cent of GDP in the UK; about 14 per cent in Nordic countries and about 20–30 per cent in many southern European countries. In less developed countries, the informal sector constitutes typically between 25 and 40 per cent of national income and represents up to 70 per cent of non-agricultural employment. In such countries, informal activity often arises because of the inadequacies of legal systems when it comes to formalizing business registration. The size of the shadow economy is estimated by using survey methods (Feld & Larsen, 2005). Such direct procedures are likely to underestimate the shadow economy because people are likely to under declare in surveys the activity that they are trying to hide from the authorities.

RESEARCH

The size of the shadow economy can be measured using either direct or indirect approaches (Schneider & Enste, 2002). Direct approaches utilize surveys and tax auditing. Indirect approaches use macroeconomic indicators.

Currency Demand Approach was developed by Cagan (1958), based on a correlation between the demand for currency and the tax pressure (as one of the causes of the shadow economy) for the United States during the period 1919-1955. Gutmann (1977) used the same approach to study the ratio between currency and demand deposits. The work of Cagan (1958) was further developed by Tanzi (1980, 1983), who econometrically estimated the currency demand function for the United States for the period 1929-1980. Tanzi (1983) assumed that shadow transactions are conducted in cash payments to leave no observable traces for the authorities. An increase in the size of the shadow economy will increase the demand for currency.

Many alternative methods have been used to measure the size of the informal economy. The "electricity consumption" approach of Kaliberda and Kauffman (1996); the "monetary transaction" approach of Feige (1979); the "currency demand" approach of Cagan (1958) and others; and The "Multiple Indicators, Multiple Causes" (MIMIC) approach of Frey and Weck-Hanneman (1984).

Kaliberda and Kauffman (1996) endorse the idea that electricity consumption is the single best physical indicator of overall (official and unofficial) economic activity. Using findings that indicate the electricity-overall GDP elasticity is close to one. These authors suggest using the difference between growth of electricity consumption and growth of official GDP as a proxy for the growth of the informal economy. This method is simple and appealing, but has many drawbacks, including: (i) not all informal economy activities require a considerable amount of electricity (e.g. personal services) or use other energy sources (like coal, gas, etc.), hence only part of the informal economy growth is captured; and (ii) the electricity-overall GDP elasticity might significantly vary across countries and over time. Schneider et al. (2010) reported that according to the estimations, the weighted average size of the shadow economy (as a percentage of "official" gross domestic product) in Sub-Saharan Africa is 38.4 percent; in Europe and Central Asia (mostly transition countries), it is 36.5 percent, and in high-income OECD countries, it is 13.5 percent. The authors find a clear negative trend in the size of the shadow economy: The un-weighted average of the 162 countries in 1999 was 34.0 percent and in 2007 was 31.0 percent; hence a reduction of 3 percentage points. The driving forces of the shadow economy are an increased burden of

57

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

54

taxation (both direct and indirect), combined with labor market regulations and the quality of public goods and services, as well as the state of the "official" economy.

Impact of Tax Burden & Regulation on Shadow Economy

Kanniainen et al. (2004) hypothesize that higher taxes unambiguously increase the shadow economy, while the effect of public goods financed by those taxes on the shadow economy



3. Methodology of the Study Estimation of Shadow Economy: A Currency Demand Model

The currency demand approach has been widely used to measure the size of the Shadow economy. Cagan (1958) analyzed the demand for currency specifying expected real income, expected interest rates, and tax rates as explanatory variables. Tanzi (1980, 1983) modified Cagan's approach by estimating a currency demand function for the United States for 1930- 1980. The approach to measure the shadow economy consists of specifying demand-for currency equation to infer the effect of a change in the tax level on that demand with the key assumptions that-(i) The Shadow economy activities are the direct consequence of high taxes and, (ii) The transactions are made using mainly currency. The current study uses the Tanzi (1980, 1983) model with some modifications to fit in the Bangladesh economy. Here estimation of dynamic error-correction-based currency demand model is being used, which appropriately adjusts the non-stationary of time-series data with unit roots (Klovland 1984; Faal, 2003).



Data Analysis Currency Demand Model : (Inclusion of Tax Burden)

Model Summary

From the following table (3), it has been found that the value of correlation coefficient, R is 0.667, which means that there is a positive relation between predicted variables and

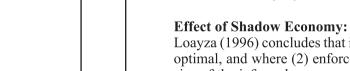


Regression Analysis Result Table 5 presents the results of multiple regression analysis :

Table 5: Output of Multiple Regression Analysis under Currency Model

Unstandardized Coefficients	Standardized	t	Sig.





RESEARCH

depends on the ability to access public goods. According to Johnson et al. (1998, 1999), countries that have a smaller shadow economy also have a relatively low tax and regulatory burden and seem to collect more tax revenues.

Andreoni et al. (1998) report that deterrence matters for tax evasion while the reported effects are rather small. Blackwell (2009) finds strong deterrence effects from fines and audits in experimental tax evasion. The efficiency of the public sector has an indirect effect on the size of the shadow economy because it affects tax morale (Feld & Frey, 2007).

Using data on the shadow economy obtained by the MIMIC approach, (Torgler & Schneider, 2009) report the most convincing evidence for a negative effect of tax morale on the shadow economy. (Eck & Kazemier, 1988) also report a marginally significant effect of tax morale on participation in the shadow economy.

If the government changes the amount of "complexity" of the income tax, it affects the choice of the taxpayers between legal tax avoidance and illegal tax evasion. Vuletin (2008) by using a structural equation modeling approach, find that a stringent tax system and regulatory environment, higher inflation, and dominance of the agriculture sector are key factors in determining the size of the informal economy. The results also confirm that a higher degree of informality reduces labor unionization, the number of contributors to social security schemes, and enrollment rates in education.

Schneider and Enste (2000) found that there is a clear positive relationship between these shadow economy and tax evasion. Giles (1999) exerted that the inflation rate is included to allow for the upward "creep" of tax brackets, and the associated incentive for taxpayers to engage in informal activities. A more pervasive effect of inflation is that, as it tends to be uneven across sectors, it alters the income distribution, and this may induce disrespect for tax law. The higher inflation, the larger the expected size of the informal economy.

Loayza (1997) concludes that the percentage of the labor force contributing to the social security system is included. The larger the informal economy exists, the lower the expected number of contributors to the social security system.

Schneider (1986) for the Scandinavian countries: Denmark, Norway, and Sweden various tax variables—average direct tax rate, average total tax rate (indirect and direct tax rate), and marginal tax rates—have the expected positive effect on currency demand and are highly statistically significant. These findings are supported by studies of Kirchgaessner (1983, 1984) for Germany, and by Klovland (1984) for Norway and Sweden.

58

Model Specification:

 $C = \alpha 0 + \alpha 1(T) + \alpha 2(R) + \alpha 3(BNK) + \alpha 4(GDPPC) + \alpha 5(Tt-1) + \alpha 6(Ct-1) + \varepsilon t$ The dependent variable (C) is demand for real currency at time t, whereas the explanatory variables are as follow:

- T: Domestic Taxes: Tax burden has a positive effect on currency demand.
- R: Real Interest Rate: A higher real interest rate should increase the opportunity cost of holding currency and therefore a decline in currency demand.
- BNK: Level of Banking Service: Improvement in banking service should decrease demand for currency as people will use banks for making business transactions
- GDPPC: Real GDP Per Capita: Real GDP per capita has been used as a proxy for D. economic development. A higher level of economic development should lead to a decrease in demand currency if demand for deposit increase
- Tt-1: Tax burden for previous year

Ct-1: Demand for currency for previous year. For better outcome the natural logarithmic value of demand for real currency (t, t-1) and Real GDPPC to adjust the outliers with other values of changes in variables have been taken. All data taken from World Development Indicators (WDI) database and Bangladesh Bank for the period 1977-2017 has been used for regression using SPSS-22.

predictors. The value of R square, which is also known as coefficient of determination, is 0.445 means the dependent variable is explained 44.5% by independent variables. As R^2 increases the SEE will decrease (better fit- less estimation error) on average, so the estimates of this model will be wrong by .06294– a trivial amount.

Table 3: Model Summary of Currency Model

Model	R	R	Adjusted	Std. Error		Char	ige Statistic	cs		Durbin•
		Square	R Square	of the Estimate	R Square Change	F Change	df1	df2	Sig. F Change	Watson
1	.66 7ª	.445	.344	.06294	.445	4.406	6	33	.002	1.69

b. Dependent Variable: Currency Demand

(Source: SPSS Output)

Significance of the Model

In table (4) it is shown that the statistical significance of the regression model is .002, which is less than 0.05. It can be said that currency model is statistically significant. That means all the independent variables can significantly predict the dependent variable. Therefore, H0 is rejected.

Table 4: Significance of Currency Model

			ANOVAª			
Model		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
1	Regression	.105	6	.017	4.406	.00
	Residual	.131	33	.004		
	Total	.235	39			
a. Depen	dent Variable: Currency	/ Demand				
	tors: (Constant), Currer years, Level of Bankin	cy Demand for previous y g Service	ears, Tax Burden,	GDPPC, Real Interest R	ate, Tax Burden fo	or
ource: SF	PSS Output)		60			

				Coefficients		
		В	Std. Error	Beta		
1	(Constant)	.106	.021		4.96	.000
	Tax Burden, H2	.068	.048	.195	1.41	.016
	Real Interest Rate, H3	007	.008	117	85	.397
	Level of Banking Service, H4	6.919	1.878	8.034	3.68	.001
	GDPPC, H 5	-7.239	2.052	-7.684	-3.52	.001
	Tax Burden for previous years, H6	.045	.157	.043	.286	.777
	Currency Demand for previous years, H 7	050	.047	144	-1.05	.298

Based on regression analysis, the results shows that tax burden have positive beta and

significant effect on demand for currency at 5% significance level (sig=.016), Therefore Hypothesis 2 is validated. Real interest rate have negative but no significant effect on demand for currency at 5% significance level (sig=.397) which states that Hypothesis 3 is not authenticate. Level of banking service have positive beta and significant effect on demand for currency at 5% significance level (sig=.001), Therefore Hypothesis 4 is validated. GDPPC have negative beta and significant effect on demand for currency at 5% significance level (sig=.001), Therefore Hypothesis 5 is validated. Tax burden for previous years have positive beta but no significant effect on demand for currency at 5% significance level (sig=.777), which states that Hypothesis 6 is not authenticate. Currency demand for previous years have negative beta and no significant effect on demand for currency at 5% significance level (sig=.2988) which states that Hypothesis 7 is not authenticate.

Co linearity Problem

(Source: SPSS Output)

Model

Co linearity diagnostics option gives some useful additional output that allows assessing whether there is a problem with co linearity in data. The tolerance values are a measure of the correlation between the predictor variables and can vary between 0 and 1. The closer to zero the tolerance value is for a variable, the stronger the relationship between this and the other predictor variables.VIF is an alternative measure of co linearity (in fact it is the reciprocal of tolerance) in which a large value indicates a strong relationship between predictor variables. The higher the VIF, the greater the multi-co linearity problem exists. Rule of Thumb: VIF>10 implies definite existence of multi co linearity. In this model except two variables VIF <10(Table: 6) so it can be concluded that the model has a negligible portion of co linearity.



Table 6: Co linearity Statistics of Currency Model

Model		Co linearity Statistics	
		Tolerance	VIF
1	(Constant)		
	Tax Burden	.880	1.13
	Real Interest Rate	.911	1.09
	Level of Banking Service	.004	282.67
	GDPPC	.004	281.84
	Tax Burden for previous years	.730	1.37
	Currency Demand for previous years	.910	1.09

(Source: SPSS Output)

	Estimating the Size of the Shadow Economy: A Study on Bangladesh	
		RESEARCH
Constant of the second s		

 Table 7: Model Summary of Currency Model (Setting co-efficient of Tax Burden as
 Zero)

			Model Summary ^b		
Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate	Durbin - Watson
1	.641 ^a	.411	.325	.06385	1.741
	: (Constant), Currer of Banking Service		ious years, GDPPC, Real In	terest Rate, Tax Burden for	previous
b. Dependen	t Variable: Currenc	y Demand			
Source: SPSS	Output)				

Significance of the Model

In table (8) it is shown that the statistical significance of the regression model is .002, which is less than 0.05. It can be said that currency model is statistically significant. That means all the independent variables can significantly predict the dependent variable. Therefore, H0 is rejected.

 Table 8: Significance of Currency Model (Setting co-efficient of Tax Burden as



Regression Analysis Result Table 9 presents the results of multiple regression analysis :

Table 9: Output of Multiple Regression Analysis under Currency Model (Setting co efficient of Tax Burden as Zero)

Мc	odel	Unstandardize	ed Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients	t	Sig.
		В	Std. Error	Beta		
1	(Constant)	.103	.022		4.780	.000
	Real Interest Rate	007	.008	121	876	.387
	Level of Banking Service	7.162	1.897	8.316	3.775	.001
	GDPPC	-7.501	2.073	-7.962	-3.619	.001
	Tax Burden for previous years	.112	.151	.108	.739	.465
	Currency Demand for previous years	055	.048	157	-1.143	.261

Estimating the Size of the Shadow Economy: A Study on Bangladesh RESEARCH

Results show that an increase in taxes burden results in an increase in demand for currency. As expected, a significant association has been found between bank service and per capita real GDP with currency demand at 5% significance level. A marginal increase in the economic development leads to an increase in currency demand. Since the economy is growing and people are accustomed to use cash in their transaction, people demand more cash transactions to perform their business.

While setting the co-efficient of tax burden as zero, the model for demand for real currency in the economy reveals that, there are no other significant contributors to the increased demand for currency except the two variables (banking service and real GDPPC) which are directly linked to the growing economy.

Thus, the actual zone for underground economy of Bangladesh comes from the domestic tax (both in direct or indirect form). Thus a larger distortion of the labor leisure decision is caused with an increase in the marginal tax rate which increases the substitution effect (meaning that individuals can and will earn an income in the shadow economy and work less in the official economy), as stated by the Neoclassical models.

	Shadow Economy (Ratio % of GDP)
200.00%	
150.00%	

Regression Equation using Currency Demand Model:

C = .106 + .068*Tax Burden - .007* Real Interest Rate + 6.919*Level of Banking Service-7.239*GDPPC +.045*Tax Burden for previous year -.050*Currency Demand for previous year.

From the above equation it can be said that demand for currency circulation will be constant at .106 irrespective of the independent variable. The demand for currency circulation will be increased .068 for the per unit growth of tax burden, 6.919 for the per unit growth of level of banking services, .045 for the per unit growth of tax burden for previous year and decreased .007 for the per unit growth of real interest rate, 7.239 for the per unit growth of GDPPC and 050 for the per unit growth of currency demand for previous year. Now if one wants to predict the demand for currency one can do it by putting independent variables values.

Currency Demand Model (Setting co-efficient of Tax Burden as zero): Model Summary

From the following table (7), it has been found that the value of correlation coefficient, R is 0.641, which means that there is a positive relation between predicted variables and predictors. The value of R square, which is also known as coefficient of determination, is 0.411 means the dependent variable is explained 41.1% by independent variables. As R^2 increases the SEE will decrease (better fit- less estimation error) on average, the estimates of this model will be wrong by .06385– a trivial amount.

62

Zero)

Model		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
1	Regression	.097	5	.019	4.751	.002
	Residual	.139	34	.004		
	Total	.235	39			
b. Predic	dent Variable: Curre ctors: (Constant), Cur evel of Banking Ser	rency Demand for previous ye	ears, GDPPC, Ro	eal Interest Rate, Tax Burd	den for previous	

(Source: SPSS Output)

From the above table(9) it is seen that Level of Banking Service and GDPPC have significant effect on demand for currency at 5% significance level (sig=.001) and other do not have significant effect on demand for currency at 5% significance level.

Applying the Currency Demand Model:

C = .103 - .007*Real Interest Rate + 7.162*Level of Banking Service -7.501*GDPPC + .112Tax Burden for previous year -.051*Currency Demand for previous year. From the above equation it can be concluded that demand for currency circulation will be constant at .103 irrespective of the independent variable. The demand for currency circulation will be decreased .007 for the per unit growth of real interest rate, 7.501 for the per unit growth of GDPPC and .050 for the per unit growth of currency demand for previous year. The demand for currency circulation will be increased 7.162 for the per unit growth of level of banking services, .112 for the per unit growth of tax burden for previous year. Now if one wants to predict the demand for currency one can do it by putting independent variables values.

4. Findings of the Study

Shadow Economy under Currency Demand Model

Estimated result of the regression is used to estimate the shadow economy (SE). At first, regression is used to estimate the currency demand, and then estimate of the demand for currency if there were no taxes by setting the coefficients for taxes equal to zero is done. The difference between the two estimates is the illegal money. Since income velocity of money in the underground economy is unobservable, it is assumed that it is same as the one from legal money.

64

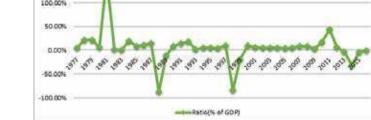


Figure 1: Shadow Economy of Bangladesh from 1977 to 2017(Source: World **Economic Data**)

By applying currency demand model the shadow economy of Bangladesh from 1977 to 2017 is found. From the above graph it can be seen that the highest amount of shadow economy was in 1981 and lowest was in 1988. The shadow economic graph shows fluctuating trend over the years. From 2000 to 2009 the shadow economy was stable from 2009 to 2011 the shadow economy was increasing but from 2012-2015 the amount decreased while it was increased again in 2016.

Limitation of the Study

- There is not sufficient information regarding shadow economy.
- There is quite controversy regarding which methods is appropriate in measuring shadow economy.
- Government let alone individual are not willing to disclose shadow economic data.
- Besides the tax burden, other factors, such as regulation and tax morality, might impact the shadow economy.

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945 RESEARCH

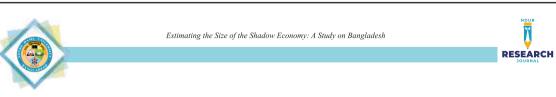
- A similar velocity of money in the shadow and official economies is debatable
- The approach requires a base year in the official economy with a nonexistent shadow economy. Relaxing this assumption would lead to an upward adjustment of the size in the shadow economy.
- Some activities, e.g., illegal activities, are not the result of a high tax burden.

5. Conclusion

The size of the shadow economy by using currency demand model from 1977 to 2017 remains 5-6% of GDP on an average while sudden increase or decrease is noticeable in some years. Due to government regulations, policy making of the government regarding shadow economy of Bangladesh changes over the time which has both positive and negative effect on the economy. Tax burden, level of banking service and GDP per capita have significant contribution in shadow economy. Several forms of hiding income and avoiding taxes have been identified including the practices of concealing real income creating the scope for tax evasion, government employees concealing their illegal income and transfer their income through money laundering to tax heaven countries or countries in the account of relatives or friends. In corporate sector the cases of showing less profit/loss in the business is key process of hiding actual income or tax evasion. Every government for the last several years has given the opportunity of whitening black money with the condition of investing them in productive economic activities. Bangladesh government has been in no exception to this. A balance should be maintained between the opportunities of whitening the black money as well as there must be considerable punishments for every single illegal activity.

Recommendations

Increased financial transparency will help reduce the size of the shadow economy. It becomes more difficult to conduct illegal financial activities when the transfer, banking and reporting processes are more transparent and globally accessible. If people cannot hide their money, then they cannot use it in unrecorded exchanges without arousing suspicion. If all income is recorded, then none of it can skirt income taxes. Underground economies can no longer remain in the shadows when the financial activities that drive them are brought into the light and rendered transparent (Davidson, 2010). Tax system should be transparent so that informed tax payers understand how taxes are assessed and be simple enough for most tax payers to have the option to do their own filing. Cases that are more complex can be handled by tax accountants and tax lawyers (Ahmed et al. 2007). Another



63

- More frequent tax audits and heavier penalties for tax evasion may reduce the size of the shadow economy;
- Governments should put more emphasis on legalizing certain shadow economy activities(i.e. liberalizing the labor market);
- Governments should emphasize the rule of law by strictly enforcing a minimum necessary set of regulations in place of simply increasing the number of regulations.

References

A. and Gamez-Antonio, M. (2005). Estimating the size of the shadow economy in Spain: a structural model with latent variables. Applied Economics, 37(9), pp.1011-1025. Adam, M., & Ginsburgh, V. (1985). The effects of irregular markets on macroeconomic policy. European Economic Review, 29(1), 15-33. doi: 10.1016/0014-2921(85)90036-4. Ahmed, E., Rosser, J. B., & Rosser, M. V. (2007). Income inequality, corruption, and the non-observed economy: a global perspective. In Complexity Hints for Economic Policy (pp. 233-252). Springer, Milano.

Bagachwa, M., & Naho, A. (1995). Estimating the second economy in Tanzania. World Development, 23(8), 1387-1399. doi: 10.1016/0305-750x(95)00055-h.

Bajada, C. (1999). Estimates of the Underground Economy in Australia. *Economic Record*, 75(4), pp.369-384.

Buehn, A. and Schneider, F. (2007). Shadow Economies and Corruption All Over the World: Revised Estimates for 120 Countries. Economics E-Journal, 1(2007-9), p.1. Buehn, A. and Schneider, F. (2011). Shadow economies around the world: novel insights,

accepted knowledge, and new estimates. International Tax and Public Finance, 19(1), pp.139-171.

Dreher, A. and Schneider, F. (2009). Corruption and the shadow economy: an empirical analysis. Public Choice, 144(1-2), pp.215-238.

Duina, F. (2007). Size, Causes and Consequences of the Underground Economy: An International Perspective. Comp Econ Stud, 49(1), pp.161-163.

Eck, R., & Kazemier, B. (1988). Features of the hidden economy in the Netherlands. *Review Of Income And Wealth*, 34(3), 251-273. doi: 10.1111/j.1475-4991.1988.tb00570.x Enste, D. (2009). Regulation and shadow economy: empirical evidence for 25

OECD-countries. ConstPolit Econ, 21(3), pp.231-248. Feld, L. P., & Larsen, C. (2005). Black Activities in Germany in 2001 and in 2004. A

Comparison Based on Survey Data, Study, (12). Franz, A. (1985). Estimates of the hidden economy in Austria on the basis of official

statistics. Rev Income Wealth, 31(4), pp.325-336. Frey, B. S., & Weck-Hanneman, H. (1984). The hidden economy as an 'unobserved'variable.



dynamics of post-socialist economies: A framework of analysis and evidence. The World Bank

Kanniainen, V., Pääkkönen, J., & Schneider, F. (2004). Fiscal and ethical determinants of shadow economy: theory and evidence.

Loayza, N. (1996). The economics of the informal sector: a simple model and some empirical evidence from Latin America. Carnegie-Rochester Conference Series On Public Policy, 45, 129-162. doi: 10.1016/s0167-2231(96)00021-8.

Schneider, F. (1986). Estimating the Size of the Danish Shadow Economy using the Currency Demand Approach: An Attempt. *The Scandinavian Journal of Economics*, 88(4), p.643.

17(3), pp.42-48.

European Journal of Political Economy, 21(3), pp.598-642.

Schneider, F. (2008). The Shadow Economy in Germany: A Blessing or a Curse for the Official Economy?. Economic Analysis and Policy, 38(1), pp.89-111.

Schneider, F. (2009). Size and Development of the Shadow Economy in Germany, Austria and Other oecd-Countries. *Revue* \tilde{A} ©*conomique*, 60(5), p.1079.

Schneider, F. and Enste, D. (2000). Shadow Economies: Size, Causes, and Consequences. Journal of Economic Literature, 38(1), pp.77-114.

Schneider, F. and Hametner, B. (2014). The Shadow Economy in Colombia: Size and Effects on Economic Growth. Peace Economics, *Peace Science and Public Policy*, 0(0). Schneider, F., & Enste, D. (1998). Increasing shadow economies all over the world-fiction or reality. Institute for the Study of Labor Discussion Paper, (26).

Schneider, F., Buehn, A., & Montenegro, C. (2010). New Estimates for the Shadow Economies all over the World. International Economic Journal, 24(4), 443-461. doi: 10.1080/10168737.2010.525974

Tanzi, V. (1983). The Underground Economy in the United States: Annual Estimates, 1930-80 (L'economie clandestine aux Etats-Unis: estimations annuelles, 1930-80) (La "economiasubterranea" de EstadosUnidos: Estimacionesanuales, 1930-80). Staff Papers -International Monetary Fund, 30(2), p.283.

Tanzi, V. (1999). Uses and Abuses of Estimates of the Underground Economy. *Economic* Journal, 109(456), pp.338-347.

Torgler, B., & Schneider, F. (2009). The impact of tax morale and institutional quality on the shadow economy. Journal Of Economic Psychology, 30(2), 228-245. doi: 10.1016/j.joep.2008.08.004

Kaliberda, A., & Kaufmann, D. (1996). Integrating the unofficial economy into the

Schneider, F. (1997). The Shadow Economies of Western Europe. Economic Affairs,

Schneider, F. (2005). Shadow economies around the world: what do we really know?.

powerful characteristic of a good tax system is voluntary compliance with self-assessment. This is only achievable in the light of transparency and simplicity of the tax system. This has the powerful incentive that it eliminates any kind of tax fraud or avoidance through collusion with the tax official. The system cuts through this aspect of corruption directly at the source, a predominant feature in the corruption-ridden environment of Bangladesh (Ahmed et al. 2007).

The list of implications for policymakers as put forth by Schneider and Enste (2002) are as follows:

66

Even major reductions in tax rates will not substantially shrink the shadow economy but reductions may be able to stabilize it;

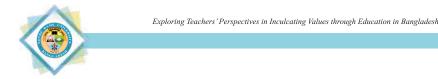
European Economic Review, 26(1-2), 33-53.

Fuest, C. and Schneider, F. (2011). Tax evasion, tax avoidance and shadow economy: introduction. International Tax and Public Finance, 19(1), pp.1-4. Giles, D. (1999). Measuring the Hidden Economy: Implications for Econometric Modeling. Economic Journal, 109(456), pp.370-380.

Hassan, M. K. (2011). The shadow economy of Bangladesh: size estimation and policy implications. Transparency International Bangladesh Research Report, 1-21. Hassan, M., & Yu, J. (2010). A Re-Examination of the U.S. Underground Economy: Size, Estimation, and Policy Implications. SSRN Electronic Journal. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.1705303 Johnson, S., Kaufmann, D., & Zoido-Lobaton, P. (1998). Regulatory discretion and the unofficial economy. The American economic review, 88(2), 387-392.

67

Vuletin, G. (2008). Measuring the Informal Economy in Latin America and the Caribbean. IMF Working Papers, 08(102), 1. doi: 10.5089/9781451869637.001 Williams, C. C., & Schneider, F. (2013). The shadow economy. London: Institute for Economics Affairs.



Exploring Teachers' Perspectives in Inculcating Values through Education in Bangladesh

Dr. Br. Leo J. Pereira CSC¹ Fr. Adam S. Pereira CSC²

Abstract

Values education consists of educational intuitions' activities that are meant to inspire and endorse students' perceptions and awareness regarding values. Academic scholars and various researches around the world, particularly in South Asian region emphasize on values education and inculcating values in students in educational institutions. National Education Policy in Bangladesh also stated clearly that the purpose of education was inculcating values in students. However, it was unsure what the perspectives of the teachers were in Bangladesh regarding values education. Purpose of this study was to explore Bangladeshi teachers' perspective in inculcating values in their students, the type of values that they inculcate, and the methods that they employ to inculcate these values. The researchers intended to inquire how strongly the teachers believe that the values and moral education are integral parts of their teaching profession and to explore how far the teachers believe in the role of their life example in teaching profession. This study was a survey based qualitative research, conducted among the teachers of grades three to 12 and tertiary educational institutions. The findings revealed the similarities in the perspectives of teachers regarding values education. The participants in both levels attempted to inculcating values in their students. The finding also indicated that in both levels teachers attempted to present values in using various methods. This study opened up scopes for further studies in this area.

Key words: Values education, inculcating values, perspectives, educational institutions, methods.

Context: History, People, And Education

For exploring and understanding the answer to the question, "How have the people of Bangladesh (Bengal) been educated?", it was necessary to explore and know a brief historical background of Bangladesh, its people, and education system. From 1757 to 1947, the British regime ruled the Indian subcontinent. In 1947, the Indian subcontinent obtained independence from the British regime as two independent countries — India and Pakistan (West and East Pakistan). East Pakistan, though geographically apart but remained as a part/province of West Pakistan from 1947 to 1971. Bangladesh gained independence through costly war from the West Pakistan in 1971.

Historically, along with India and Pakistan, the people of Bangladesh also took part in the movement of independent Indian subcontinent against the British regime. Moreover, People of Bangladesh fought another inhuman war against the regime of West Pakistan for its independence from March to December 1971 and achieved the sovereignty of the country (Basu, 1967; Hassan, 1987).

¹Dr. Br. Leo J. Pereira CSC Deputy Exam Controller, Notre Dame University Bangladesh ²Fr. Adam S. Pereira, CSC Associate Professor, Notre Dame University Bangladesh



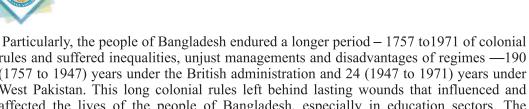
RESEARCH

RESEARCH

RESEARCH

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

RESEARCH



rules and suffered inequalities, unjust managements and disadvantages of regimes —190 (1757 to 1947) years under the British administration and 24 (1947 to 1971) years under West Pakistan. This long colonial rules left behind lasting wounds that influenced and affected the lives of the people of Bangladesh, especially in education sectors. The Bangladesh government and its people continued to heal those wounds and overcome the deficits of education sectors (Basu, 1967; Hassan, 1987).

Bangladesh is made up of a 143,998 sq. km. areas of land and water, and a 166,280,712 population. On the basis of ethnicity, 98 percent of the population are Bengali and other 2 percent are various tribal groups and non-Bengali Muslims. Of the total population in Bangladesh, 89.5 percent are Muslims, 9.6 percent Hindus, 0.6 Buddhists and other traditional faiths, and 0.3 percent Christians. Therefore, Bangladesh is primarily a Bengali and Muslim dominant country. Bangla is the main language, however, a large number of people can understand English. There are tribal languages and dialects in use based on territory (Pereira, 2016 & The World Fact book, n. d.).

At the beginning, when the British gained political supremacy in the Indian subcontinent, the regime was more interested in commerce and trade, not in education of the natives. Nevertheless, the British administration introduced modern and science education in Indian subcontinent (Basu, 1867). In 190 years of the British regime, the governments formed nine education commissions and committees. In 24 years of West Pakistan regime, governments set up five education commissions or committees (Nath, 2009 & Roy, 2011).

Even though the colonial governments established numbers of education commissions, the following statement of British politician and historian Macaulay clearly identified the intention of their education programs. Macaulay appealed to his fellow English officers -"We must do our best to form a class who may be interpreters between us and the millions whom we govern; a class of persons Indian in blood and colour, but English in taste, in opinions, words, and intellect" (Basu, 1867, p.87). This statement clearly indicates the purpose and plan of British education. On the other hand, education policies in Bangladesh era emphasized on values education along with contemporary science and technology based education. Education Commission report of 1974 spelled out the importance of character education and the necessity of it to impart in students. Education Commission report of 2010 highly emphasized on values education. It stated in its objectives that one of the primary purpose of contemporary education is inculcating and cultivating human values in students and teachers are principal agents and are responsible to complete this tasks (Ministry of Education, 1974 & 2010). However, the Education Commission reports delineated no plan or guidelines to implement character formation or values education in educational institutions.

On the other hand, the contemporary world is constantly changing, highly ambitious and competitive. In order for keeping pace with this changing, ambitious and competitive nature of the world, people compromises with personal and societal integrity, values and character to earn fame and wealth. For these reasons, corrupt, unlawful and unethical activities are alarmingly increasing in society. Hence, it has become important to introduce values based education and cultivate human values that includes respect, honesty, compassion, care, humility and responsibility in students. Teachers need to be creative and responsible

70



Exploring Teachers' Perspectives in Inculcating Values through Education in Bangladesh

to inculcate this values and value based education (Mondal, 2017).

Statement of the Problem

The British and West Pakistan governments purposefully rooted the colonial characteristics of education among the people that produced persons only to carry on orders. In the past 49 years of the independent Bangladesh, governments founded ten education commissions or committees to liberate people from colonial attitudes through education. In spite of being an independent country, education policies could not undo and uproot the characteristics of colonial education that were deeply imbedded in lives of the people of Bangladesh, in the curriculum and academic sectors (Nath, 2009 & Roy, 2011).

The world and its realities were changing continuously and rapidly. Hatred, distrust, disrespect for life, wars, power struggles, and military dominance endangered the environment of the society (Prajapati, 2014). Terrorist and criminal activities, shootings in educational institutions, various unethical practices, bullying in schools, plagiarism and cheating in academia and the scholarly community, and academic dishonesty among students characterized the United States educational institutions and scholarly community (Koh, 2012). Koh (2012) claimed that this status quo dominated the past decades. Academicians and scholars became concerned and began to think about moral and values education.

In 21st century, the youth in South Africa faced various opportunities and challenges, contradictions, development of technologies and influence of modern life, violence, poor parenting and dysfunctional families, divorce, gender discriminations, social problems and lack of understanding problems among the youth. Amidst this reality, the youth had to make decisions in life. Many parents and educators thought that inculcating values among students through values education could empower students to face the challenges (Maharajh, 2014). Parents used to take on a critical role in inculcating values in children. In today's context, parents failed to perform their parental roles. For this reason, school and teachers had to assume the role of parents and instill values (Maharajh, 2014). The above-mentioned instances were realities around the world and corresponding needs of the youth and students, regardless of countries and regions. Ethics and values education could fulfill these needs and transform into positive realities in educational institutions and society. However, it was unsure what the teachers' perspectives were about values education; what values the teachers inculcated in students while they taught and how.

The Purpose Statement

Values and moral education were integral parts of the teaching profession in all levels. Teachers became ideal to students and impacted the development of their students' personalities more than other persons (Projapati, 2014 & Sharma, 2013). Adding to this thought, Thornberg (2013) states that teaching is such a profession that naturally demands ethical considerations in their activities in schools and with students. All activities of teachers that aim to develop and cultivate ethics and values in students are considered as values education (Thornberg, 2013). Hence, it was necessary to find out teachers' understanding about inculcating values in students in academic settings. Therefore, the purpose of this study was to explore the perspectives of the teachers regarding inculcating values in students and its impact in students' lives, of two educational institutions affiliated with the Catholic Church in Bangladesh.

71

RESEARCH

RESEARCH

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

Research Questions

The purpose statement provides an inclusive guideline and primary focus of a study and research questions further narrow down the purpose statement through specific questions and complete answers (Creswell, 2012). The purpose of this study was to explore the perspectives of teachers regarding inculcating values among students in two educational institutions conducted by the Catholic Church in Bangladesh. To collect comprehensive information regarding teachers' perspective about inculcating values in students, teachers were asked three principal questions as follow: (a) What is the importance of inculcating values in students? (b) What values do teachers inculcate in students?

RESEARCH

(c) How do teachers inculcate these values in students?

Few additional questions were also asked to obtain complete information based on the purpose statement. Majority of questions were descriptive and open ended.

Significance of this Research

M. K. Gandhi opined that right education was able to solve various problems of contemporary society. Advanced knowledge and modern technology posed negative and positive realities and values to the young learners and they were at the edge of forgetting the positive values. Values education was an appropriate tool for cultivating different values among students in educational institutions. Teachers and educators were responsible to inculcate and implant different values in students through instructions, actions, examples, and words in classroom or elsewhere in various ways (Lakshmi & Paul, 2018). The findings of this study would reveal current practices of the teachers of two institutions in cultivating values among students that would be helpful resources for other teachers to enrich their practices. Information regarding methods of inculcating values in educational institutions could be helpful tools to other teachers. This study would open the avenues of more new research in values education areas. Findings of this study would also contribute and enrich knowledge in the area of teachers about inculcating values in students in south Asian region.

Review of Literature

Values education, ethics, moral education, character education and citizenship education, though different in names but similar in purpose became vital issues that academicians, researchers and policy makers need to think for integrating these with formal education. Australian government, through various agencies conducted exclusive and inclusive discussions, deliberations, and research on Values Education. The reports claimed that Moral Education, Character Education, and Ethics Education--each of this variation has a little different significance based on its typical characteristics. Yet, internationally, these were known and understood under Values Education. Prevailing over these trivial differences, common beliefs and themes evolved in the world were societal and personal values and responsibilities schools and teachers need to perform. Australian education system merged from values-neutral mode of education to comprehensive education and resolved to incorporate instilling personal and people oriented morality and assimilate with curriculum (Lovat & Toomey, 2009).

Singapore based another study revealed that Character and Moral Education (CME) was incorporated in curriculum in Singapore education system that covers five major themes: Self, Family, School, Society, and Nation and the World. In addition, syllabus focused to cultivate core values like respect, responsibility, integrity, care, resilience, and harmony.

72

Exploring Teachers' Perspectives in Inculcating Values through Education in Bangladesh



Teachers made environment and occasions for students to experience these values and understand the views of other people (Koh, 2012). Challenges, opportunities, contradictions, dilemmas, and demands of modern world influenced the lives of the youth and students of 21st century. In every step of their lives, they required to make choices and decisions. Values education possessed ability to empower students to take decision and develop skills Educational institutions and teachers embarked on a major role in instilling values and morals in students (Maharajh, 2014).



approach which by rules and character education and role modeling, however, qualified professionals and skills were lacking in inculcating values (Thornberg, 2013).

According to Meister (2010), support, endorsement, and leadership of administration of a school were basic components in implementing values education program and inculcation values in students. Teachers were the risk takers and implementer of values education programs. Administrators' vision, support, cooperation, professional manner, understanding, relations, and encouragement of teachers were able to enhance effectiveness of instilling values in school.



specific values (Zbar, Brown, Bereznicki, & Hooper, 2003).

Methodology

This research was a survey based descriptive study. The purpose of this study was to explore the perspectives of teachers regarding inculcating values in students of educational institutions sponsored by Catholic Church in Bangladesh. Data were collected through written survey and Survey Monkey. These data would help to get answer and understand the research questions. Obtained data would clarify or enhance existing literature and conditions. The study was conducted in two phases. In first phase, the data were collected from the participants of school section and analyzed and in second phase, the data were collected from the participants of university teachers and analyzed.



Social Sciences (SPSS) - a software for analysis of statistical data was used to analyze the survey data.

Limitations

As this was a web-based and written survey, there was limited scope to record feelings and attitudes of the participants. Analysis was fully depended on written texts of the participants. The researchers were in-service in the institutions where data were collected and they were involved in data collection process. Therefore, the biasness of the responses given the participants were possible. There was a possibility of validity bias and reliability error because of small number of participants and process of participants' selection.

In Bangladesh since 1971, government set up ten education commissions and committees to develop national education policies according to the needs of the country. The tenth National Education Commission formed in 2009 officially recognized the need of values education and addressed religious and moral education. As stated in the 10th National Education Policy in aims of religious and moral education, morality is embedded in religions, cultures, history and heritage and societal values of the region. Morality provided pertinent religious understanding, communion, and harmony and implant necessary attitudes, skills, and values in students to improve behavior and virtues in individual and society (Ministry of Education, 2010).

Through national framework, government of Australia developed visions for values for Australian education system. The national framework discovered nine cardinal values and incorporated those in values education programs. The values were (1) care and compassion, (2) doing your best, (3) fair go, (4) freedom, (5) honesty and trustworthiness, (6) integrity, (7) respect, (8) responsibility, and (9) understanding, tolerance, and inclusion. The school made effort to create an atmosphere of inculcating values and inspired the teachers, students, and parents to get involved in values education process (Lovat & Toomey, 2009). Values education was a central component in curriculum and teachers were the incomparable artist in nurturing values in students in schools. Values education made a difference in lives of students. Teachers made it possible with help of syllabus, methods, and other resources (Lovat, 2009).

Addressing the methods, the study by Thornberg (2013) reported that values and values education were disseminated through traditional approach that meant direct teaching of dominant values, character education, punishment and rewards and other one was progressive or constructivist approach meant students acquire values through social interactions, discussions, deliberations and reasoning. A third method was critical approach that meant creating an environment that influence inculcating values, hidden curriculum, etc.

This study report based on Turkish and Sweden revealed that students learned various values clustered under relational aspects, for example, respect, cooperation and collaboration, kindness, caring, empathy and compassion, responsibility, tolerance etc. Another cluster was self-responsibility values aspect that was taking responsibilities of one's own action honesty, self-awareness, self-discipline, self-control, self-responsibility, etc. Another cluster was self-enhancing values aspects that included positive self-image, self-confidence, self-efficacy, self-esteem, etc. Other cluster was democratic values aspects which included freedom of speech, decision making process, democratic conversation, classroom, fostering national unity, patriotism etc. and a primary method of inculcating values was teachers being the role model. This study also revealed that values were taught through traditional Development of scientific knowledge, technology, industrialization, urbanization, open access to information technology, globalization and influence of western culture were predominant characteristics of present era and impacts of these components caused erosion of traditional, societal human and moral values. On the other hand, these traits contributed increase of global poverty, pollution, hunger, unemployment, child labour, gender inequality, various diseases, etc which endangered society and its people. Hence it is important that core human values are inculcated and cultivate through integrating values education into curriculum. Teachers play an important role and make substantial contribution in inculcating values in students. Teachers both cultivate values in him or her own life and then inculcate in students' lives through education and values education. A values integrated education program and committed teachers society are essential components for forming a nation with high moral and character (Pathania, 2011).

In a study, Barahate (2014) highlighted that dominant characteristics of contemporary era are competition, industrialization, business, science and technology and lost the sense of importance of human values in life and society. In this circumstance of absence of values and ethics, teachers can take vital role in inculcating and cultivating values among students. Teachers are principal agent in forming character of students and impart values. Along with classroom instructions, teachers' examples and actions in life, and their personalities influence students' lives. Students accept teachers as their role-model and follow them in life. Hence, teachers need to possess positive attitudes and values in their everyday lives. It is a responsibility of teachers to maintain values and nurture them as students follow teachers' life to cultivate values in their lives.

Interpretations of a Few Key Words

Character Education: Character means the aggregate of features and traits that form the individual nature of some persons or things; moral and ethical quality; qualities of honesty, courage, and integrity; an account of the qualities and peculiarities of a person or thing (Stein et al., 1988, Eds.).

Moral Education: Moral means pertaining to or concerned with right conduct or its principles (Stein, 1988). Moral education is the attempt to promote the development of children's and adolescents' moral cognitive structures in school settings (Althof & Berkowitz, 2006).

Values Education: Values education is school-centered activities to inspire and endorse students' perceptions and awareness regarding values; to implant in students as individuals and member of larger community, abilities and characteristics to acquire and act upon

74

Participants

Data were collected through a self-administered survey. Participants were selected applying convenient sampling process. These participants were willing and available for this study (Creswell, 2012). Participants of this research were teachers of a grades 3-12 school and a private university in Bangladesh, administered by a religious Congregation and affiliated with the Catholic Church. Participants of the school section were both current and retired teachers having five or more years of teaching experience in the school and participants of the university were all current teachers.

In first phase of data collection, having the permission of the head of the institute, each participant was informed of the purpose of the study and that confidentiality would be maintained. Then, survey questionnaires were sent to the participants using survey monkey and email attachment and some were given printed copy of survey questionnaires. One of the participants worked as coordinator and gathered filled in survey documents.

In second phase, emails were sent to the participants through the Registrar of the university and attached the survey questionnaires and some teachers were given the printed survey questionnaires. The participants filled up the survey and sent by email and some filled up printed survey questionnaires and returned by hand.

Instruments

In this study, focusing on the topic, two main questions were developed: 1) what was the significance of inculcating values in students? and 2) what methods did the participants apply to inculcate values? In order for collecting data focusing two main questions, a set of questionnaire was designed to collect necessary information from the participants. The first part of the questionnaire was on demographic information of participants and second part was inquiring participants' perspectives about values education. The questionnaire was composed of 7 Likert scale based questions and three open-ended questions about values education. All questions intended to be focused, concise, and clear. All data were gathered and computed using excel program and word documents. The participants had choices to answer open ended questions in Bengali or English, if they wanted.

Data analysis

Once all the data were collected and stored in the computer, the process of data analysis began based on the responses of participants. From responses of the open-ended used. Likert scale responses were described in relation to the variables. Statistical Package for

75

Validity and Reliability

A measurement is valid to the extent it measures all and only that it is supposed to measure. No outside factors interfere the results. Reliability means being free from random error. Test of reliability means repeatability that is capacity to obtain same data values from multiple measurements (Alreck & Settle, 2004). To ensure maximum validity and reliability, survey was designed carefully to collect data focused on values education. Accumulated data were double checked with original data to reduce any duplication or mistake. Data were analyzed using SPSS software's descriptive statistics program (measurement of frequencies, descriptive, and crosstabs).

Findings, Analysis, and Discussion

This study presented the findings of the survey pertaining to the teachers' perspectives of inculcating values in two educational institutions in Bangladesh sponsored by the Catholic Church. The participants were teachers of a grades 3-12 school and a university in Bangladesh, conducted by the Congregation of Holy Cross, having various ranges of teaching experiences. The questionnaire was sent to the participants using emails, survey monkey and printed format. In first phase, the survey questionnaire was sent to twenty-two participants. Of those, fifteen participants completed the survey using survey monkey and seven completed in printed format. Data of five participants were omitted due to incomplete answer. Data of 17 participants were retained for this study. In second phase of data collection, the survey questionnaire was sent 47 participants and 40 returned.

In the questionnaire, items one to five were regarding demographics of participants, items 6-7 and 11-15, Likert scale, and 8-10 open-ended questions about values education. In survey questionnaire, participants were asked to answer item number 8 and if not applicable, he or she was asked to answer item number 10. However, all the participants answered both items 8 and 10. Therefore, in data analysis, data of item 10 was omitted as contents of the answer of question 8 were similar to 10.

Participants

There were two sets of participants and data were collected in two phases. The first set of participants were the teachers of a grades 3-12 school affiliated with the Catholic Church in Bangladesh. In this phase, data were collected from the participants who were teachers of a grades 3-12 school and 17 participants completed the survey. Age of participants ranged from 29 to 70 years. Current and retired teachers of the school participated in this research. Teaching experiences of participants ranged from 5 to 38 years. Using Descriptive Statistics

	Exploring Teachers' Perspectives in Inculcating Values through Education in Bangladesh
CALLER COLOR	

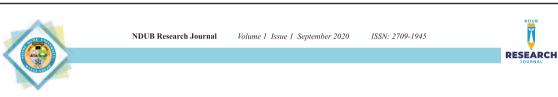
of SPSS software, crosstabs were run to describe characteristics of the participants. Among the participants 29.4% were female and 70.6% male; 29.4% having BA/BSc/BSS degree and 70.6% MA/MSc/MSS.

In the second phase, the data were collected from second set of participants: 39 teachers of a university affiliated with the Catholic Church in Bangladesh, completed the survey. Age of participants ranged 23 to 75 years. Full time and adjunct teachers of the university participated in this survey. Teaching experiences of participants ranged from 1 to 40 years. Using Descriptive Statistics of SPSS software, crosstabs were run to describe characteristics of participants. Among the participants 46.2% were female and 53.8% male; 12.8% having Ph. D. degree, 10.3% M. Phil., 69.2% MA/MSc/MBA/LLM, and 7.7% BA/BSc.

Names of Values and their Importance

In the first phase of survey, item no. 9 was an open-ended question regarding names of the values. In the first part, the participants were asked to name three values that they cultivated in students while teaching in school. The second part of the question was the reason why they believed that inculcating values were important. Each participant was asked to write names of three values that they taught in school and 17 participants responded. Percentage calculated in table 1.1 based on the responses (51[3x17]) received from the participants. Value-words listed below primarily used as participants' own phrases; however, it is needed to acknowledge that a few of the values terms were edited or synonyms of those terms were used. The values listed in 1.1 were those that two more participants mentioned in survey.

Table 1.1 Participants' views of values inculcated



for environment/conservationist.

survey

In the second phase of survey, item no. 8 was an open-ended question – naming the values inculcated in students. Participants were asked to write names of two values that they inculcated in students while teaching classes in the university. Second part of the question was the reason why they believed inculcating values were important. Each participant was asked to write names of two values that they taught in class and 39 participants responded. In table 1.2, the number on the right side of the values indicated frequencies of answers received from the participants. Value-words listed below primarily used participants' own phrases; however, it needed to acknowledge that a few of the values terms were edited or synonyms were used. The values listed in 1.2 were those that the participants stated in

Table 1.2

Participants' views of values inculcated

Values	Frequencies of response	
(based on participants views and words)	(N=79)	
Honesty	22	
Punctuality	7	
Discipline	6	
Humility	6	
Compassion	5	
Respect	4	
Citizenship	4	
Responsibility	3	
Integrity	3	
Others values (mentioned 1or2 times)	19	

	Exploring Teachers' Perspectives in Inculcating Values	through Education in Bangladesh	RESEARCH	
	Table 2.1Importance of value	alues		
-	Broad headings	Participants listing %	-	
_	(reasons for inculcating values)	(N=17)	_	
	Values transform life 53			
	Communion and harmony	29		
	Enhance quality of learning	18		

Responses have not indicated any distinct pattern connecting specific values with specific reasons for importance. Whatsoever, some of the statements of reasons were very close to one another. Yet, all responses were arranged under three headings listed in the Table

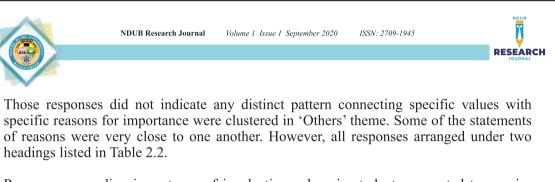
Regarding importance of teaching values to students, participants view incorporated in 'values transforms life' (53%). A few of the statements of participants under this heading

Values form character, good citizens, and develop personality as individual and society. Values can make one a better person for family, school, and society.

These (values) are the basic virtues one should achieve in life for this world and here after. Second heading of significance of teaching values which associated with community was 'communion and harmony' (29%). Participants' remarks pertaining to spirit of communion and harmony stated below:

Values can establish peace and harmony in persons, families, society, and even in academia.

(Values) help to refrain from doing wrong and encourage to do good; to behave well with



Responses regarding importance of inculcating values in students generated two major themes. Overarching theme 'values form person and transform society' embraced 53.8% of the participants' responses. Few of the statements of participants under this heading were stated below:

Honesty and regularity can lead students towards their ultimate goal. Belief in self-respect enables a student to realize own identity in the family, community including the institute in which s/he learns.

Without honesty one cannot be a good human being and one needs punctuality in every step of life.

If someone maintains honesty and integrity in his personal life, the society and the nation will be benefitted and embellished.

The participants' responses regarding importance of inculcating values in students' life generated another overarching theme 'Enhance peace, communion & professionalism' and this theme embraced 41.0% of the responses. Few of the statements of participants under this heading stated below:

Patriotism helps student to love his country and countrymen which can make him a true citizen of this country.

Social service encourages student to do his special duties towards humankind inside and outside of his country as an educated citizens.

... to build a congenial learning climate in the academic institutions where they intend to accomplish degree and to develop a fraternal feeling with colleagues in the workplace that are the sources of their bread.

Values	Responses %
(based on participants views and words)	(N=51)
Respect	20
Truthfulness	14
Honesty	14
Discipline	12
Humanity	6
Patriotism	6
Good manner/politeness	4
Responsibility	4

Over all values listed in table 1.1, taken from the responses of the participants which were collected through a survey. Collected data indicated that values inculcated in students were respect (20%), truthfulness and honesty (14%), discipline (12%), humanity and patriotism (6%), and good manner/politeness and responsibility (4%) in school. Other values, participants named once, were justness, sensitiveness, equity, kindness, punctuality, integrity, devoutness, and caring/concern for others, trustworthiness, sacrifice, and caring

77

Exploring Teachers' Perspectives in Inculcating Values through Education in Bangladesh RESEARCH Table 3.1 *Methods of inculcating values* Responses' listing % Methods (participants views) (N=31) Examples/role models 39 32 Story telling/discussion Class based activities 16 13 Teaching scheme/curriculum

One participant particularly stated mind mapping which was included in class based activities. Another mentioned questioning which was included in discussion.

In collecting data from the second cluster of participants, on survey item 9, participants who were university teachers, were asked to name the ways and methods used for inculcating values. Participants were asked to name two methods that they used inculcating values in the class. There were 39 participants responded and responses indicated five overarching methods of inculcating values as presented in table 3.2.

Table 3.2Methods of inculcating values				
Methods (Participants' view)	Frequency	Frequency		
Discussion and lecture approach	6	15.4		
Collaborative approach	6	15.4		
Example and role model	9	23.1		
Telling stories and experiences	11	28.2		
Through curriculum and co-curricular activitie	s 7	17.9		
Total	39	100.0		

In generating overarching teaching methods, those responses indicated directly or indirectly in texts or meaning merged with overarching methods. Of the participants, responses of 15.4% indicated using 'discussion and lecture approach', 15.4%, 'collaborative approach'. 23.1%, 'example and role model', 28.2%, 'telling stories and experiences', and 17.9% 'through curriculum and co-curricular activities' in inculcating values among students.

Analysis of Likert Scale Responses (Items 7 & 8) in School Level

For analyzing and describing the survey data, Frequency analysis of Descriptive statistics, SPSS software was used. In survey item 7, participants were asked to respond importance of inculcating values in students. Participants were asked to rate on a scale of extremely

Over all, the values listed in table 1.2 were taken from the responses of the participants of survey of a university in Bangladesh affiliated with the Catholic Church. The percentage calculated below was based on total responses received from participants. As obtained from the survey, values that the teachers taught their students were honesty (27.84%), punctuality (8.86%), discipline (7.59%), humility (7.59%), compassion (6.32%), respect (5.06%), citizenship (5.06%), responsibility (3.73%), integrity (3.73%) and various values, mentioned one or two times (24.05%). The item 'other values' comprises of the values or value-words joy/kindness, dedication/hard work, diversity/ tolerance, transparency, enthusiasm, brotherhood, ethical/moral values, team spirit, optimism, service, accountability, social/cultural values, cooperation, attentiveness, and articulating.

In the first phase of data collection, the second part of this open-ended question, the participants were asked 'why inculcating values in students was important for them?' Organized data indicated three broad headings which were stated below and rests of responses were grouped under the broad headings. Distribution of responses presented in the table 2.1.

78

others; and lead a good life.

Values make a person responsible and beneficial for society and world. Third heading of significance of teaching values related with scholarship of students 'enhance learning' (18%). Comments included under 'enhance learning' were as such: Values are parts of education.

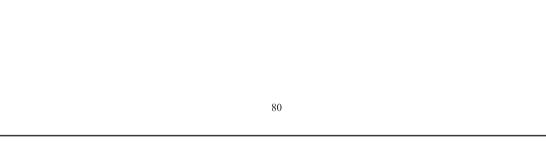
Values form youths with quality and maintain balance in society. In the second phase of data collection, in second part of the open-ended question, participants were asked 'why inculcating values in students were important for them.' From responses of the participants, two major overarching headings were identified and the responses grouped under the overarching headings. Those responses did not indicate inclination to any overarching theme merged with 'Others'. Distribution of responses presented in the table 2.2.

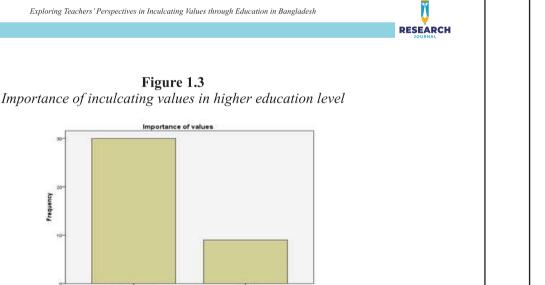
Overarching headings	Frequency	Percen
Values form person & transform	society 21	53.8
Enhance peace, communion & prof	essionalism 16	41.0
Others	2	5.1
Total	39	100.0

In response to the question-the importance of inculcating values in students, the data obtained from the participants set one and two indicated a close similarity. Participants set one stated that values transforms life, communion and harmony, and enhance quality of learning. Participants set two pointed out values form person and transform society and enhance peace, communion and professionalism.

Methods Used Inculcating Values

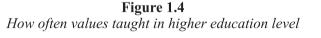
In survey item 10, participants were asked in what ways values were inculcated. Participants were asked to write two methods that they used inculcating values in class. There were 17 participants and 31 responses were received. One participant did not respond and another stated one method. Percentage was calculated based on 31 responses. Table 3.1 summarized the methods that participants used in inculcating values in school.

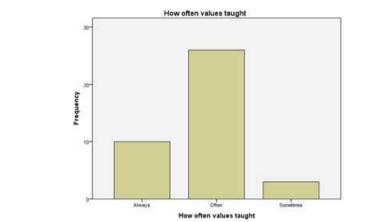




Importance of values

In survey item 7, participants in higher education level were asked to respond how often they addressed values in class. Participants were asked to rate on a scale of always being 5, often 4, sometimes 3, rarely 2 and never 1, in their opinions. Out of 39 participants, 25.6% rated always addressed values in class, 66.6% often, and 7.7% rated sometimes (Fig. 1.4). Regarding importance of addressing values in class, participants' ratings indicated high frequency. The contrast between the ratings of regularity of inculcating values and its importance (see Fig. 1.3 & 1.4) indicated not corresponding or inconsistent.





Institutional policy and teachers' preparedness (items 12-16) For gathering information regarding policy of school and preparedness of participants in inculcating values in students, survey items 12 to 16 were developed and asked to participants for rating. A scale of 5 as strongly agree, 4 agree, 3 neutral, 2 disagree, and 1 strongly

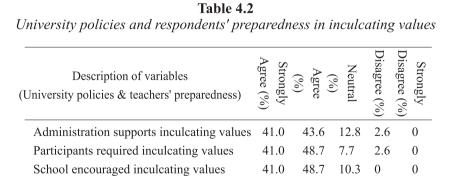


As presented in table 4.1, first three items fell under school policy and last two items under teachers' preparedness for teaching values in school. Regarding 'administrative support' in inculcating values, 56.3% indicated strongly agree and 37.3% agree. In response to 'participants required inculcating values, 50.0% pointed to strongly agree and 31.3% agree. Replaying to 'school encouraged inculcating values', 43.8% respondents stated strongly agree and 43.8% agree, and 12.5 neutral. Items under teachers' preparedness in teaching values, teachers' opinion about 'participants have necessary knowledge' 31.3% indicated strongly agree, 50.0% agree and 18.8% neutral. Teachers' opinions referring 'participants have enough resources' were 18.8% strongly agree, 62.5% agree, and 18.8% neutral. In Table 1.5, percentage of rating indicated two similar trends: School policy regarding teaching values, responses indicated 43 to 56 percent strongly agree, whereas teachers preparedness only 18 to 31 percent; in contrast, 37 to 43 percent participants agreed with school policies and 50 to 62 percent teachers agreed with teachers' preparedness for teaching values.

Description of variables School policies & teachers' preparedness)	Strongly Agree (%)	Agree (%)	Neutral (%)	Disagree (%)	Strongly Disagree (%)
Administration supports inculcating values	56.3	37.5	6.3	0	0
Participants required inculcating values	50.0	31.3	18.8	0	0
School encouraged inculcating values	43.8	43.8	12.5	0	0
Participants have necessary knowledge	31.3	50.0	18.8	0	0
Participants have necessary resources	18.8	62.5	18.8	0	0

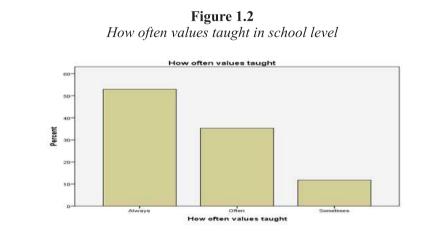
Table 4.1

(Based on a scale of strongly agree [SA] 5, agree [A] 4, neutral [N] 3, disagree [DA] 2, and strongly disagree [SD] 1).



NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945 RESEARCH Figure 1.1 *Importance of inculcating values in school level* Importance of Values Importance of Values

In survey item 8, participants were asked to respond how often they addressed values in class. Participants were asked to rate on a scale of always being 5, often 4, sometimes 3, rarely 2 and never 1, in their opinions. Out of 17 participants, 52.9% rated always addressed values in class, 35.3% often, and 11.8% rated sometimes (Fig. 1.2). Regarding importance of addressing values in class and regularity, participants' ratings indicated high. In connection to the ratings of importance of teaching values and its regularity indicated corresponding with one another (see Fig. 1.1 & 1.2).



Analysis of Likert Scale Responses (items 6 & 7) of Higher Education Level The data were collected from the participants through a survey, using both Likert scale and descriptive survey. The collected data through Likert scale were organized and computed in SPSS software and analyzed using frequency analysis of descriptive statistics program. In survey item 6, participants were asked to respond importance of inculcating values in students. Participants were asked to rate on a scale of extremely important being 5, important 4, neutral 3, unimportant 2 and extremely unimportant 1, in their opinions. Out of 39 participants, 76.9% rated inculcating values extremely important and 23.1% rated important (Fig. 1.3). Participants' rating indicated a strong trend toward extremely importance of teaching values.

82

important being 5, important 4, neutral 3, unimportant 2 and extremely unimportant 1, in their opinions. Out of 17 participants, 58.8% rated inculcating values extremely important and 41.2% rated important (Fig. 1.1). Participants' rating indicated a strong trend toward importance of teaching values.

81

disagree was used to get information from respondents. Items 12, 13, and 14 were asked to obtain participants' view on school's policy regarding inculcating values in students. Items 15 and 16 were asked to get participants' opinions regarding their preparedness in inculcating values in students. There were 17 participants and 16 returned the survey.

RESEARCH

Participants have necessary resources	12.8	61.5	23.1	2.6	0	
Participants have necessary knowledge	17.9	69.2	12.8	0	0	
school encouraged incurcating values	41.0	40./	10.5	0	0	

84

Exploring Teachers' Perspectives in Inculcating Values through Education in Bangladesh

(Based on a scale of strongly agree [SA] 5, agree [A] 4, neutral [N] 3, disagree [DA] 2, and strongly disagree [SD] 1).

In school level, data in table 4.1 indicated the high rates in the scale 'Strongly Agree' in administrative support and teachers' preparedness for inculcating values. On the other hand, in university level, data in table 4.2 indicated the high rates of in the scale 'Agree'.

Over all data indicated that the teachers of 3-12 level and university were consistent in their perspectives in inculcating values in students and in education institutions.

Discussion

This study was a survey based on descriptive research. The data were collected through email communication and printed survey forms. The collected data revealed that research participants attempted to inculcate the values in students were respect, truthfulness, honesty, discipline, humanity, patriotism, good manner/politeness, responsibility, justness, sensitiveness, equity, kindness, punctuality, integrity, devoutness, caring/concern for others, trustworthiness, sacrifice and caring for environment/conservationist. Literature on values revealed main dispositions and qualities known as values were honesty, integrity, tolerance, diligence, responsibility, compassion, self-sacrifice, justice, and respect (Maharaj, 2014); happiness, goodness, truth, beauty as ultimate values; love for mankind, feeling for brotherhood, honesty, sincerity, punctuality, cooperation as social values; honesty, tolerance, justice, self-control, and freedom as moral values (Sharma, 2014).

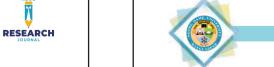
The data revealed that teaching values were significant as values transform life, promote communion and harmony, and enhance quality of learning. Sharma (2013) claimed that values integrated in human life. Values might vary in names and degree but rooted in life.

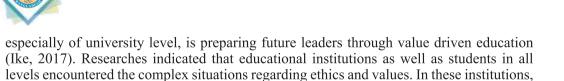
Data indicated that participants used examples/role models, storytelling/discussion, class based activities, and teaching scheme/curriculum as methods to teach values to students. However, teachers were the role models of cultivating values in students. Teachers' impact and influence on students were greater than any other. Teachers could use historical characters, life of great people, moral stories, and sports to instill values. Various activities such as poetry recitation function, eloquence competition, one act play, and celebration of festivals and birth ceremonies of great people could be organized to teach values. Regardless of all, practice and examples of values in teachers' life become the role models for students (Prajapati, 2014; Sharma, 2013).

Conclusion

In values education, teachers are essential components in inculcating values that include teachers' understanding of the concepts of values education. "If contemporary education is to be value based it can never be done without the teachers themselves understanding, appreciating, and upholding the life sustained moral values" (Sharma, 2014, p.68). For teachers, teaching values is not only a job but mission and vision. Teachers need to have adequate knowledge on the concepts of values education, its practice in life and culture in school. It needs to be a lived experience in order for teaching values to students (Sharma, 2014). Aim of this study was to explore teachers' perception of values education in a Catholic Church sponsored school in Bangladesh. Values and virtues practiced at educational institutions create a deep impact on future leaders. One of the responsibilities of teachers,

85





RESEARCH

levels encountered the complex situations regarding ethics and values. In these institutions, values education was discussed very little in classes. It became a dire need that curriculum of universities incorporate ethical and moral programs and teachers held the responsibilities to inculcate values and ethics in students while teaching (Escámez, López, & Jover, 2008) & Wilcox, & Ebbs, 1992).

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

Past researches and data of this study showed teachers' constructive views regarding teaching values. However, data analysis indicated lack of consistency, interconnectedness, and association among the findings-for example, importance of teaching values - high (Figure 1.1 & 1.2) in contrast to regularity of teaching values - average (Figure 1.3 & 1.4); school policy of inculcating values — institutional policies above 43% in contrast to teachers preparedness less than 31% (Table 5.1) and institutional policies above 41% in contrast to teachers preparedness less than 18% (Table 5.2). Therefore, the study recommends an exploratory study should be conducted with reasonable numbers of participants and a qualitative study needs to be conducted with adequate participants. Data indicated that inculcating values in students was important and necessary. Skills and necessary resources for teaching values to students needs to be arranged for the participants. In all inclusive situations regarding values education, teachers' knowledge of values education, commitment, practice of values in personal life are crucial and important (Prajapati, 2014).

References

Alreck, P. L. & Settle, R. B. (2004). The Survey Handbook (3rd ed.). New York, NY: McGraw-Hill Irwin.

Althof, W. & Berkowitz, M. V. (2006). Moral education and character education: Their relationship and roles in citizenship education. Journal of Moral Education, 35(4), 495-518.

Barahate, Y. S. (2014). Role of a Teacher in imparting Value-Education. *IOSR Journal of* Humanities and Social Science, 13-15.

Bangladesh (n. d.). In CIA - the world fact book. Retrieved June 18, 2014, from https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/bg.html Basu, B. D. (1867). *History of education in India under the rule of the East India Company.*

Modern Review Office.

Character education (n. d.). In The Free Dictionary. Retrieved June 18, 2014, from: http://encyclopedia.thefreedictionary.com/Character+education

Creswell, J. W. (2012). Educational research: Planning, conducting, and evaluating quantitative and qualitative research (4th ed.). Boston, MA: Pearson.

Escámez, J., García López, R., & Jover, G. (2008). Restructuring university degree programmes: a new opportunity for ethics education?. Journal of moral education, 37(1), 41-53.

Hassan, S. (1987). India-Bangladesh political relations during the Awami league government, 1972-75. (Doctoral dissertation, Australian National University). Retrieved from https://digitalcollections.anu.edu.au/bitstream/1885/11249/1/ Hassan S 1987.pdf Hawkes, N. (2009). What is values-based education? Retrieved from: http://www.values-education.com/downloads/what is.pdf

Hawkes, N. (2009). Values and quality teaching at West Kidlington primary school. In Values Education and Quality Teaching (pp. 105-120). Springer Netherlands.

86



Ike, O. (2017). Ethics in higher education as a tool for discovering our ultimate destiny. In D. Singh & C. Stückelberger (Eds.), *Ethics in Higher Education: Values-driven Leaders* for the Future (pp. 17-30). Geneva, Switzerland: Globethics.net. Retrieved from https://www.globethics.net/documents/4289936/20368389/GE Education Ethics 1 isbn9782889311644.pdf

Koh, C. (2012). Moral development and student motivation in moral education: A Singapore Study. Australian Journal of Education, 56(1), 83-101

Lovat, T. (2005, May). Values education and teachers' work: A quality teaching perspective. A paper presented in National Values Education Forum, Australian Government Department of Education Science and Training, National Museum, Canberra.

Lovat, T. (2009). Values education and quality teaching: Two sides of the learning coin. In Values Education and Quality Teaching (pp. 1-11). Springer Netherlands.

Lovat, T., & Toomey, R. (2009). Values education and quality teaching (pp. xi-xviii). Dordrecht: Springer

Lakshmi, V. V., & Paul, M. M. (2018). Value education in educational institutions and role of teachers in promoting the concept. International Journal of Educational Science and Research, 8(4), 29-38.

Mondal, B. C. (2017). Inculcating Human Values among School Students through Effective Teaching. Journal of Social Sciences, 13(2), 102-107.

Meister, D. G. (2010). Experienced Secondary Teachers' Perceptions of Engagement and Effectiveness: A Guide for Professional Development. *Qualitative Report*, 15(4), 880-898. Ministry of Education (2010). National Education Policy 2010. Dhaka, Bangladesh: Bangladesh Government Printing Press.

Nath, S. R. (2009). Shiksha: Aasha, bastobota, noboaasha [Education: Hope, reality, renewed hope]. Dhaka, Bangladesh: Academic Press and Publishers Library. Pathania, A. (2011). Teachers' role in quality enhancement and value education. Academe,

14(1), 19-26. Pereira, Leo J., "Values Education in Bangladesh: Understanding High School Graduates'

Perspectives" (2016). Theses & Dissertations. 20. Retrieved from https://athenaeum.uiw.edu/uiw etds/20

Prajapati, A. R. (2014). Role of Schools and Teachers for the Value of Honesty. International Journal for Research in Education, 3(1), 9-11.

Rahman, M., Hamzah, M. I. M., Meerah, D. D. T., & Rahman, M. (2010). Historical Development of Secondary Education in Bangladesh: Colonial Period to 21st Century. International education studies, 3(1).

Roy, G. (2011). National Education Commission 2010 at a glance. Retrieve June 2014 http://www.slideshare.net/gtmroy/education-commission-2010?qid=dbfbe4dd-88ed-4654-91df-49902f3547a0&v=qf1&b=&from search=1 Sharma, N. (2014). Value Crises: A Global Phenomenon. Asian Journal of Multidisci-

plinary Studies, 2(9), 66-69. Sharma, S. K. (2013). Human Value and Teacher Education. Scholarly Research Journal

for Interdisciplinary Studies, 2(9), 650-656.

Stein, J. (Eds.). (1988). The Random House College Dictionary (Revised edition). New York, NY: Random House Inc.

Thornberg, R. (2013). Teachers' views on values education: A qualitative study in Sweden and Turkey. International Journal of Educational Research, 59, 49-56. Wilcox, J. R., & Ebbs, S. L. (1992). The Leadership Compass: Values and Ethics in Higher Education. ASHE-ERIC Higher Education Report No. 1, 1992. ASHE-ERIC Higher

87



Education Reports, The George Washington University, One Dupont Circle, Suite 630, Washington, DC 20036-1186 Zbar, V., Brown, D., Bereznicki, B., & Hooper, C. (2003). Values education study: Final report (Report to the Australian Government Department of Education, Science, and Training). Carlton South Victoria, Australia: Curriculum Corporation.



RESEARCH

RESEARCH

Factors Influencing Brain Drain in Bangladesh: A Study on Private University Students

Tanzia Rahman¹ Afrista Birjis² Md. Omar Faruk Bhuiyan³

Abstract

The aim of the paper is to discuss the perception of private university students regarding the tendency to transfer to developed countries. In most of the cases, brain drain occurs when students of the developing countries go to developed countries for the purpose of education and try to settle there. Particularly few factors influence their decision to settle down in those countries. This study seeks to examine those few factors which influence especially the young generation to think about this propensity. The study is based on an online survey among the students of five private university students in Bangladesh. For analysis, Multiple Regression analysis, Pearson Correlation and independent sample T test have been used. The findings of the study indicates that the scope of the research, educational facilities and economic factors incline them to migrate. The study also shows that migration tendency between male and female students are almost equivalent.

Keywords: Migration, Brain Drain, Human Capital.

Introduction

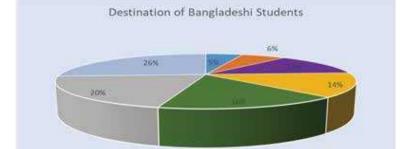
During last few decades a tendency has been observed in the young generation of Bangladesh to settle dawn abroad. Brain drain is an occurrence in which people of a high level talents, qualifications, and proficiency, leaving their countries and emigrate. The highly educated people's tendency of immigration is often considered to be an exclusive 'gift' given by the developing world to the economically progressive countries, the well developed countries enjoy the benefits of development at apparently little cost (Gungor & Tansel, 2008). Countries around the world are competing for the resources and among those resources human capital is one of the prime resources. A major portion of population transferred to better place than they have at present-day. They are moving for better education, life style, economic condition and other benefits. Repetition of the scenario and non-return intention among young people drag down the economic system of a country. Recognition of this scenario is known as brain drain Brain drain is a common phenomenon in advanced countries. Even in England 1.1 million university graduates live and work outside of the country. The pain is keenly felt in developing countries. High proportion of high skilled population does not return to the country. Evidence shows that estimated 70 % of people in china who study overseas never come back (World Government Summit, 2017).Due to brain drain talent becomes scarce, more expensive and hard to retain. Companies are chasing after few qualified individuals. The number of students leaving Bangladesh from 2006to 2016, has almost more than doubled and the number of students enroll between the times period is around 33,139. Statistics from Bureau of Manpower, Employment and Training (BMET) revealed,

¹ Lecturer, Dept. of Business Administration, Notre Dame University Bangladesh. ² Assistant Professor, Dept. of Business Administration, Notre Dame University Bangladesh. ³ Lecturer (Finance and Banking). Open School, Bangladesh Open University, Gazipur-1705.



more than 11 million Bangladeshis went abroad with jobs since 1976, there was hardly any information on the number of workers who had returned since then.(RMMRU, 2017). According to the Bureau of Educational and Cultural affairs at the U.S department of State, the number of students from Bangladesh in the United States increased by 9.7 percent to 7,143 in 2017.Bangladesh now holds ninth position in terms of graduate students studying in the USA. In last five years the rate has increased 53.5 percent. In most of the cases students from developing countries decide not to return home after completing their studies. In this study we have considered the factors working behind Bangladeshi student shifting abroad. According to the former University Grants Commission (UGC) Chairman Prof. Nazrul Islam in Bangladesh students are leaving the country because of the lack of technical capacity at educational institute (Hasnat, 2018).

RESEARCH



Canada · Germany · Australia · United Xingdom · United states · Malaysia · Others

Sources: UNESCO (2016)

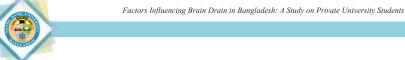
Figure 01: Destination of Bangladesh Students (Sources: UNESCO, 2016) Immigration propensity of university students has been a raising concern for last few decades. The inclination of migration among young generation is not a good sign for a developing nation like Bangladesh. However, there is a little evidence of research in Bangladesh on Brain drain .The results of this research will provide a better understanding of the reasons of migration.

The main objective of this study is to identify the factors affecting Brain drain in Bangladesh and its significance among Bangladeshi Students. The specific objectives of this paper is to throw light on Peripheral environs which influence the process of brain drain, to examine the impacts of peripheral environs on brain drain in respect to gender and to facilitate or support further research in the field.

Literature Review

Much has been written on the Brain drain phenomenon, both in scholarly and practitioner literature. Initial studies of brain drain looked at the issue from the perspective of centre-periphery theory, 'brain drain indicates losses in the intellectual potential of developing countries. Most of the cases students do not come back home after completing education (Das, 1978, p. 145). Brain drain is the fixed loss of skilled or professional graduates who have immigrated to a more industrialized country for receiving higher education (Pedersen, 1990). Brain drain is a term where skillful, qualified and competitive

90



personal leave their countries for enjoying higher benefit(Baruch et al, 2007).Students' perception of principled, labor market, their fine-tuning process to host country affect their desire to stay. (Spaulding & Flack, 1976)in their study concluded that the root of the brain drain problem lies in the home country's attitudes toward its nationals as well as social and economic factors. The word 'talent flow' replaces the term 'brain drain' to fairly represent the phenomenon of peoples' movement across borders (Carr et al. 2005). In the long-term, developed countries reap up the benefit from the students with best potential who come from the developing countries, and when they stay they can add value to their host countries. The percentage of foreign-born people in developed countries has tripled since 1960, and the number of migrated high-skilled people from poor countries has increased. Many countries strengthen their determinations to retain foreign students, which increases the threat of brain drain to other countries. In poor countries, this shift can change the skill structure of the workforce, cause labor shortages, and affect economic policy, but it can also produce remittances and other benefits from expatriates. Overall, it can be a boon or a curse for developing countries, depending on the country's characteristics and policy objectives (Docquier, 2014). For the developing countries, there is a long-term impact, which is a great concern for policymakers of many nations (Davenport, 2004). A rapid migration has been taking place because of - socio-economic, cultural, demographic and psychological factors (Iqbal et al., 2016). They further concluded that work, education, employment and business opportunities are the main reasons for the migration behavior. Along with demographic and socio-economic factors eco-environmental factors are significantly correlated with the possibility of a resident who intends to migrate. In their study, they also state that ecological migration is more sustainable than other migration (Li et al., 2014). Due to factors like (political, economic, social and technological) people are more interested to migrate might be short-term, seasonal and permanent (Ullah, 2004).Migration takes place for several reasons and its determinants or factors like socio-economic, demographics and cultural factors varies from country to country even within a country. The high unemployment rate, low income, high population growth, unequal distribution of land, demand for higher schooling, previous migration patterns and displeasure with housing is considered the prominent determinants of migration (Billsborrow et all.1987; Nabi,1992; Sekhar,1993). Since ancient time people are moving from one place to another place which is a continuous international phenomenon resulting from a complex mechanism involving social, economic, psychological, institutional and other determinants(P, 1992). Migration happens because of the change in the economy or the change in the personal status but for the students it happens due to expectations of benefits to achieve an education (Ferriss, 1965). Students' migration is extremely age-concentrated and it is more concentrated on higher education (Wilson, 2010). The importance of economic factors and future earning promises are one of the reasons of student's migration (Mihi-Ramirez & Kumpikaite, 2014). Economic factors for instance, the future earnings impending is the reason of student's migration (Mixon, 1992). Obtaining an extra income by achieving an international education is pointed as a factor of student's migration (Semiv & Semiv, 2010). According to Professor Serajul Islam, the reason students of Bangladesh are leaving the country because of a confined socio-economic situation with no effective growth (Hasnat, 2018).

The worldwide flow of students and academician from less developing to develop countries has elevated the brain drain issue. After doing a careful review of literature it has been found that different factors of peripheral environs, like, economic(Li et al., 2014,Carr et al.

91



RESEARCH

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

RESEARCH

2005), political, research education(Ferriss, 1965), technology ,political environment (Ullah, 2004), lifestyle are influencing young generation to move in developed countries. Brain drain is commonly studied in South Asian countries like India, Pakistan but it seems that, in Bangladesh there are very few studies in this topic. Therefore, the aim of this paper is to fulfill the gap, along with some other social determinants among the students of private universities.

3. Research Methodology

This section of the article explains the Sources of Data, sample design and procedure, the questionnaire design, the data analysis.

3.1 Research Design

This research is a descriptive type. "The major objective of descriptive research is to describe something- usually characteristics or functions." (Malhotra, 2006).

3.2 Sources of Data

For the purpose of the study both primary and secondary data was used. As secondary data sources, previous research reports, journals, books, websites etc. have been used.

3.3 Sampling Design

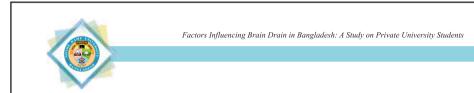
Respondents have been selected by using judgmental sampling technique in accordance with convenience sampling technique. A survey has been conducted among 104 under graduate and graduate level students from five private universities of Bangladesh. Sample details has been given bellow:

Table 1:	Respondents	Profile
----------	-------------	---------

Name of The universities	Number of Respondents	Tota
North South university (NSU)	20	+
	20	
		4
		0
East West University (EWU)	20	
United International University (UIU)	20	
•	24	6
(NDUB)		4
	Total	1
		0
		4
	North South university (NSU)American International UniversityBangladesh (AIUB)East West University (EWU)United International University (UIU)Notre Dame University Bangladesh	Name of The universitiesRespondentsNorth South university (NSU)20American International University20Bangladesh (AIUB)20East West University (EWU)20United International University (UIU)20Notre Dame University Bangladesh24(NDUB)4

3.4 Questionnaire Design

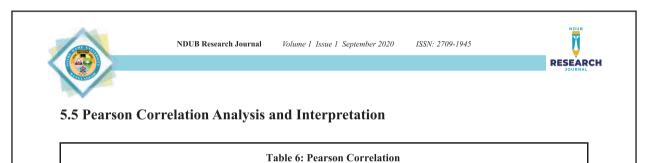
A well-structured questionnaire was designed to collect primary data and the research was carried out based on that structured questionnaire. The first section was designed to collect respondents' demographic information and the second was composed to get information regarding respondents' attitude towards different peripheral environs and their impact on brain drain. Five-point Likert Scale was used for the second section ranging from "1= Strongly Disagree" to "5=Strongly Agree".



3.5 Data Analysis Multiple Regression Analysis, Pearson Correlation and Independent Samples T test have been used for analyzing the data.

	NDUB Research Journal	Volume 1 Issu	ue 1 September 2020	ISS	N: 2709-1945		NDUB
\sim	,	Table 3: Mo	odel Summar	y]
\sim	 	Table 3: Mo	o del Summar Adjusted	y R	Std. Error	of	the

Factors Influencing Brain Dr	ain in Bangladesh: A Study on P.	rivate University Students	
	Table 5: Coefficients ^a		
Unstandardized	Standardized	Collinearity	



4. Variables and Hypothesis

4.1 Variables Here brain drain is the dependent variable and peripheral environs is the independent variable, where, technology, economic system, lifestyle, political system, research education, are considered as different factors of independent variable.

4.2 Hypothesis

H0: Peripheral environs do not have impacts on brain drain. H1: Peripheral environs have impacts on brain drain. H0: There is no difference between the impacts of peripheral environs on brain drain in respect to gender. H2: There is difference between the impacts of peripheral environs on brain drain in respect to gender.

5. Analysis, Findings and Interpretation 5.1 Analysis of Reliability and Interpretation

The Collected data have been analyzed by using SPSS. To check the reliability of collected data Cronbach's alpha was used. Cronbach's alpha indicates overall reliability for a set of variables.

Table 2: Reliability Statistics				
Cronbach's Alpha	Cronbach's Alpha Based on Standardized Items	N of Items		
.764	.766	7		

The standard value of Cronbach's alpha is 0.70. In this study, the value of Cronbach's alpha is 0.764, which illustrates high level of internal consistency for the scale of this sample.

5.2 Analysis of Multicollinearity and Interpretation

Multicollinearity test was conducted to check whether there is any similarity between the independent variables in this model. Good regression model should be free from multicollinearity and if collinearity statistics of coefficients output obtained VIF value ranging from 1 to 10 that means there is no multicollinearity. In this study, independent variables have VIF values mentioned in coefficient table (table: 4) falls within the range 1 to 10. As all the values fall within the range, so it can be said that independent variables of the model are not similar.

5.3 Regression Analysis and Interpretation

To test the research hypothesis, a multiple regression analysis has been done. It predicts brain drain (dependent variable) with peripheral environs (independent variables like technology, economic system, lifestyle, political system, research education). The following table shows the model summary.

1	.802 ª	.643	.625	.308
a. Predictors: ((Constant), Re	search educati	on, Political system,	Technology,
Lifestyle, Econo	omic system			

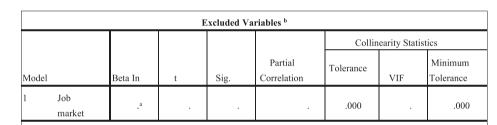
From the above table, it has been found that the value of correlation coefficient, R is 0.782, which means that there is a positive relation between predicted variables and predictors. The value of R square, which is also known as coefficient of determination, is 0.643. That means the model fits the data appropriately as the dependent variable is explained 64.3% by independent variables.

Residual	lodel	Sum of Squares	Df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
9.207 98 .095	Residual	16.695 9.267	5 98	3.339 .095	35.311	.000 ª
25.962 103		25.962	103			

The above table indicates that the statistical significance of the regression model is .000, which is less than 0.05. That means all the independent variables can significantly predict the dependent variable student performance. Therefore, H0 is rejected for H1. That means, peripheral environs have impacts on brain drain.

		Coeffic	tients	Coefficients			Statistics	
M	odel	в	Std. Error	Beta	t	Sig.	Tolerance	VIF
1	(Constant)	.229	.351		.651	.517		
	Technology	.046	.043	.072	1.063	.291	.783	1.27
	economic system	.652	.068	.659	9.630	.000	.777	1.288
	Lifestyle	.126	.072	.114	1.742	.085	.850	1.176
	political system	.090	.069	.080	1.300	.197	.952	1.050
	research education	.079	.039	.133	2.026	.046	.843	1.186

a. Dependent Variable: brain drain



a. Predictors in the Model: (Constant), research education, Political system, technology, lifestyle, conomic system

b. Dependent Variable: brain drain

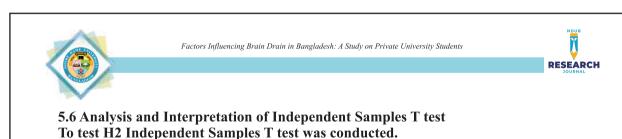
Here Job Market is excluded because it can be perfectly predicted from research education, Political system, technology, lifestyle and economic system. Here, Tolerance = 0, it means that the variance in job market is already contained in, or is redundant with, research education, Political system, technology, lifestyle and economic system.

5.4 Regression Equation

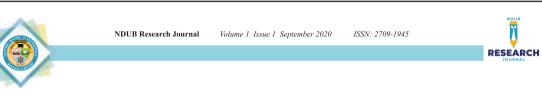
Brain drain = 0.229 + (0.046* technology) + (0.652 * economic system) + (0.126 *lifestyle) + (0.090 * political system) + (0.079 * research education)The value of b coefficient from the above mentioned coefficient table indicates how many units of dependent variable increases or decreases for a single unit increase in each independent variable. Here, "1" point increase in technology, corresponds to "0.046" unit increase in brain drain. Similarly "1" point increase in economic system, lifestyle, political system and research education will correspond to "0.652", "0.126", "0.090" and "0.079" unit increase in brain drain respectively. Here, in case of, economic system and research education, significant values are less than 0.05 so are significant effects on brain drain. Therefore, b coefficients of these two are only statistically significant.

		Braindrain	technology	Economic system	lifestyle	Job market	Political system	Research education
Brain drain	Pearson Correlation	1	.392 **	.767 **	.320 **	.422 **	.199 *	.422 **
technology	Pearson Correlation	.392 **	1	.365 **	.348 **	.201 *	.156	.201 *
Economic system	Pearson Correlation	.767 **	.365 **	1	.215 *	.363 **	.106	.363 **
lifestyle	Pearson correlation	.320 **	.348 **	.215 *	1	.200 *	.158	.200 *
Job market	Pearson Correlation	.422 **	.201 *	.363 **	.200 *	1	.150	1.000 **
Political system	Pearson Correlation	.199 *	.156	.106	.158	.150	1	.150
Research education	Pearson Correlation	.422 **	.201 *	.363 **	.200 *	1.000 **	.150	1

Pearson correlation shows the degree of relationship between the dependent variable and independent variable. Correlation output of this study illustrates sig. 0.000 for technology, economic system, lifestyle, job market, research education and 0.043 for political system, which are less than 0.05 that means there is a significant relationship between brain drain and these factors of peripheral environs. Besides this Pearson correlation value of brain drain with technology, economic system, lifestyle, job market, research education and political system are 0.392, 0.767, 0.320, 0.422, 0.422 and 0.199 respectively. Therefore, it can be said that, economic system is highly correlated with brain drain, job market and research education are moderately correlated with brain drain, technology and lifestyle has low correlation with brain drain and political system has very low correlation with brain drain.

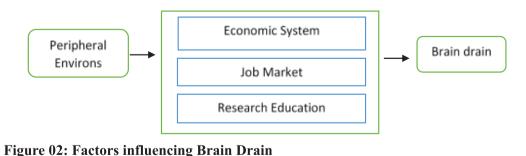


		e's Test uality of ces	t-test	for Equal	lity of Mea	ins				
					Sig. (2- tailed)	Mean			95% Confiden Interval Differenc	of the
	F	Sig.	t	Df		Difference	Std. Diffe	Error erence	Lower	Upper

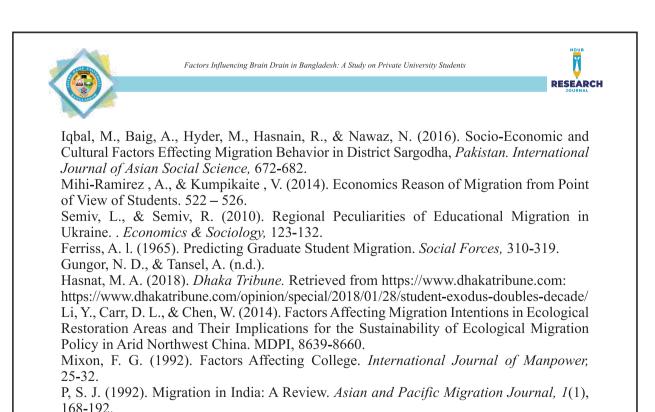


94

Economic system of Bangladesh needs to be modified to prevent brain drain. Moreover, expansion and improvisation of job market and research education facilities need to be enhanced to reduce the pace of brain drain in Bangladesh. Lastly, it can be said that Male and female both are equally affected by these factor in case of brain drain in Bangladesh. After careful analysis of the effects of several factors of Peripheral environs on Brain Drain following framework has been developed.







Brain drain	Equal variances assumed	.425	.516	961	102	.339	100	.104	307	.107	
	Equal variances not assumed			957	67.560	.342	100	.105	309	.109	

		Tal	ble 7: Group	Statistics	
	Gender	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean
Brain drain	Male	69	3.99	.500	.060
urain	Female	35	4.09	.507	.086

Output of Independent samples test table indicates no statistical significant difference between group means. In this study, the group means are not statistically significant because the values of sig. (2 tailed) row are 0.339 and 0.342, which are not less than 0.05. Therefore, there is not statistical significant difference in the means of brain drain between male and female respondents. That means null hypothesis is accepted for H2. Therefore, it can be said that, there is no difference between the impacts of peripheral environs on brain drain in respect of gender.

97

6. Conclusions and Scope of Future Research

At present a tendency has been observed among the young generation to migrate to a better place than they have before. This study tried to focus on various factors that influence the migration status and permanent migration of young generation leading to brain drain. The result of this study is unique in terms of the main theme- factors influencing Bangladeshi private universities students to migrate, as previously there are very few researches on this issue. However, considering the scarcity of research in this field the paper has highlighted on several issues .The aim of the study is to measure relationship between brain drain and the factors of peripheral environs that is technology, economic system, lifestyle, political system, job market, and research education .The study explored a positive relationship between research education and economic factors influencing brain drain. Among the factors political system, technology and life style has less significance. It can be concluded like that, concerned authority should come forward and improve education system, economic condition, technology, life standard and others. In the article data has been collected from only five private universities. Therefore, there is an ample scope of conducting further study by considering more variables and respondents for more precise results.

References Baruch, Y., Budhwar, P. S., & Khatri, N. (2007). Brain drain: Inclination to stay abroad after studies. Journal of World Business, vol. 42(issue 1), 99-112. Carr, S. C., Inkson, K., & Thorn, K. (2005). From global careers to talent flow: Reinterpreting 'brain drain'. Journal of World Business, 40: 386–398. Davenport, S. (2004). Panic and panacea: brain drain and science and technology. *Research Policy 33*, 617–630. Docquier, F. (2014). IZA World of Labor. Retrieved from https://wol.iza.org/uploads/ articles/31/pdfs/brain-drain-from-developing-countries. Das, M. S. (1978). Brain drain controversy and utilization of returning Indian scholars trained abroad. International Review of Modern Sociology, 145-158. Gungor, N. D., & Tansel, A. (2008). Brain drain from Turkey :an investigation of students' return intentions. Applied Economics, 3069-3087.

98

Ullah, AKMA (2004). Bright City Lights and Slums of Dhaka City: Determinants of Rural-Urban Migration in Bangladesh, *Migration Letters*, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 26-41. RMMRU. (2017). Retrieved from www.rmmru.org: http://www.rmmru.org/newsite/events/past-events-2017/

Spaulding, S., & Flack, M. J. (1976). *The World's Students in the United States: A Review* and Evaluation of Research on Foreign Students. New York: Praeger.

Wilson, T. (2010). Model migration schedules incorporating student migration peaks. Demographic Research. 23, 8, 191-222

World Governemnt Summit. (2017). What is Brain Drain? Dubai, United Arab Emirates. Retrieved July 20, 2018, from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5IUcFDE3COc



RESEARCH

Foreign Direct Investment: Regional Analysis of South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation (SAARC) with Focus on Bangladesh

Nazma Akhter* Shehan Uddin Khan*

Abstract

This study investigates the impact of the several variables on foreign direct investment (FDI) inflows in SAARC countries for the duration of 1990 to 2016. The focus of the empirical evidence is the significant effect of inflation, gross domestic products, tax revenue, minimum wage rate, trade openness, political stability and global financial crisis. Various econometric tests like augmented Dickey–Fuller test (ADF) tests, Akaike information criterion (AIC) used to estimate are used for the FDI equation. The experience of this economic region is very mixed. There is strong evidence of gross domestic product growth for attracting foreign direct investment in this region. Trade openness and local political stability make a significant effect in India, the leading economy of this region. The results support the Bangladesh government's efforts to upgrade the country's infrastructure to strengthen the country's investment climate and to increase the productive capacity of the economy.

Key Words: Foreign Direct Investment, Inflation, Gross Domestic product, Tax revenue, trade openness.

1. Introduction

Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) represents a long term obligation to host country and contribute significantly to gross fixed capital formation and employment especially in developing countries. There are several advantages over other types than FDI of capital flows like stability. Another fact is that it would not create obligations for the host country which has been observed in the context of the Asian financial crisis in 1997-98 (Cho, 2003). The world economy's ongoing process of integration for several years has led to a significant modification in the attitudes regarding inward FDI. Controls and restrictions over the invited entry and operations of foreign firms are now being switched by selective policies aimed for FDI inflows both fiscal and in kind, like incentives (Banga, 2003).

Emerging factors in the areas of FDI are a critical part of interior practice of globalization. FDI can play a key role in improving the capability of the country to respond to the opportunities offered by global economic integration. FDI becomes a goal increasingly recognized as one of the key aims of development approach in the contemporary world. Virtually all countries are actively looking for attracting FDI companies, because of the expected satisfactory effect on income generation from capital inflows, advanced technology and management skills (Cho, 2003).

*Nazma Akhter Lecturer, Dept. of Business Administration, Notre Dame University Bangladesh Email: nazma@ndub.edu.bd *Shehan Uddin Khan Statistics Department, Bangladesh Bank E-mail: shehan.khan@bb.org.bd

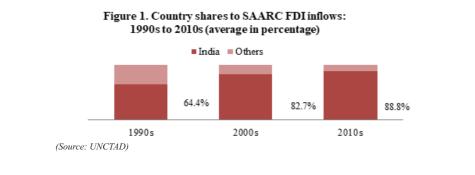
Foreign Direct Investment: Regional Analysis of South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation (SAARC) with Focus on Bangladesh RESEARCH

It is observed that there is a serious conceptual ambiguity in understanding FDI. Following definitional aspects of FDI have been cited from world investment directory to shorten a better understanding of the phenomenon (UNCTAD¹ : 2000:51-53). The main definitions of FDI are contained in the balance of payments manual (International Monetary Fund, 2008), FDI refers to investment made to acquire lasting interest in enterprises operating outside of the economy of the investor. Purpose is to achieve an active voice in the management of the enterprise. According to the benchmark definition of the OECD (Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development), a direct investment enterprise is an enterprise (incorporated or unincorporated) in which a single foreign investor either owns 10 percent of the ordinary shares or voting power of an enterprise (assuming the 10 percent ownership does not allow the investor an effective voice in management). FDI is the category of international investment that imitates the objective of a resident entity in one economy to another economy obtaining a lasting interest in an enterprise or in any resident. An effective voice in management indicates that direct investor is able to influence the management and does not suggest that they have absolute control. Unlike portfolio investment, one important characteristics of FDI is that it is undertaken with the intention of exercising control over the enterprise.

Foreign Direct Investment in Saarc Region²

From the 1990s up to the 2010s, average world inflows of FDI have increased from US\$0.4trillion to US\$1.55 trillion, while world FDI stock has increased from US\$7.09 trillion at the end of the 1990s to US\$26.7 trillion by the end of 2016. Throughout these decades, average FDI inflows to South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation (SAARC) have increased from US\$2.34 billion in the 1990s to US\$38.57 billion in the 2010s, resulting in a fifteen-fold rise in FDI stock in the region from US\$26.54 billion at the end of the 2000s to US\$387.2 trillion by the end of 2016.

In the relative terms, the share of the SAARC region to world FDI inflows increased from the 1990s to the 2010s from 0.6 percent to 2.48 percent. Similarly, SAARC FDI inward stock to GDP ratio increased in the same period from 4.51percent to 6.56 percent. This trend reflects the increasing attractiveness of the region as a destination for FDIs due to member countries' strong macroeconomic fundamentals, improved policy environment and regional market prospects, and growing positive investor sentiment towards the region.



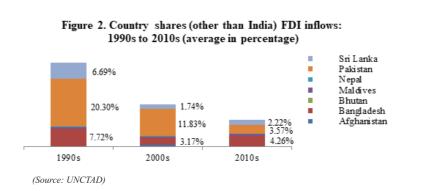
¹ UNCTAD = United Nations Conference on Trade and Development ² The data source: UNCTAD data series: Foreign direct investment: Inward and Outward Flows and Stock, Annual (2017).

101

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

Across SAARC, country experiences vary. India is the largest recipient of FDI in this region, receiving two-third of the SAARC inflows in 1990s, four-fifths in 2000s and almost 90 percent in 2010s (Figure 1). Pakistan was the second top receipt in 1990s and 2000s with a share of 20.3 percent and 11.83 percent respectively. It was overtaken by Bangladesh in the 2010s with 4.26 percent share. Sri Lanka always takes forth position in this region (Figure 2). The contribution of other countries is insignificant.

RESEARCH



2. Literature Review

The economic growth of FDI in recent decades has generated three main current of thought which have attempted to explain this phenomenon. First phenomenon is that the market imperfections hypothesis, which postulates that FDI is the direct result of an imperfect global market environment (Kindleberger, 1969). Second, the internalization theory, where FDI takes role as multinational replace external markets with more efficient internal ones (Rugman, 1986). The third is the eclectic approach to international production where FDI appears because of ownership, internalization, and location advantages (Dunning, 1988). FDI has been one of the intriguing and fascinating matters among researchers in case of international business. It is one significant form of rapid international extension to raise ownership of assets, acquire additional knowledge and derive location-specific advantages. Many scholars have followed microeconomic and macroeconomic approach in explaining FDI. The microeconomic approach attempt to explain why firms of a country make success in penetrating into other markets (Hymer, 1976; Caves, 1974). On the other side, macroeconomic approach tries to observe why firms seek international expansion (Buckley and Casson 1976; Grosse and Trevino 1995).

Both theory and evidence form regional integration arrangements propose that measures and that reduce trade costs among partner countries which may provide and important stimulus not only to trade, but also to FDI flows not only between member countries but also between member countries and outsiders. The SAARC integration initiatives have taken place in context of a significant liberalization process in all member countries. This has involved both trade-investment liberalization, and the adoption of a pro- FDI position. Though significant trade and investment barriers remain in place in many countries, regional economies today far more open compare to the late 1980's or before. There is a general acceptance that expanded trade, as well as FDI, confers large net profits.

The determinants behind FDI are numerous. Whether particular action and interest of investor or government is liable for variation in the investment for a given period is treated

102



RESEARCH

as determinant. There is not a single variable which would influence investment to increase or decrease but it is covered of a set of variables. It would be very valuable to review the key determinants of FDI based on the concepts behind international investment. The FDI theories can be categorized into two parts in order to know academic or theoretical determinants of FDI. First one is theories based on perfect and the second one is theories based on imperfect market (Gedam, 1996). The assumption behind perfect market is existence of competition for investment, equal opportunity, and there is equal return on investment across the countries. Perfect competition within the industries involves numerous firms manufacturing same items of same quality and all industries have equal rate of return and tax rate. According to imperfect theory, the financial markets are never perfect while information availability for taking rational decision is rare and risk associated with different level of investment differs. The investment schedule of the investing firm depends upon rate of return in imperfect market. The industrial organizations across the world are neither identical nor face same problems at a same time.

Table 1: Theories Based on Perfect and Imperfect Market³

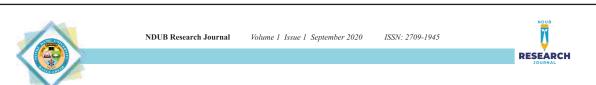
Based on Perfect Markets	Based on Imperfect Markets				
Differential Rate of	Industrial Organization				
Return	Internationalization				
Portfolio Diversification	Liquidity				
Market Size	Foreign Exchange Rate				
Resource Location	Political Stability				
	Tax Policies				
	Government Regulations				
	Trade Policy				

Market size measured in terms of gross domestic products (GDP) is expected to have optimistic relationship with FDI. Countries having better GDP growth rate can attract more FDI inflows. Market oriented FDI aspires to set up enterprises for supplying goods and services to local market. This type of FDI can be undertaken to exploit new markets. The market size of host country is very important location factor for market oriented FDI. The general consequence is that host country with larger market size and higher degree of economic development will create better opportunities for these industries to exploit their ownership advantages as well as attracting more market-oriented FDI. Even for export-oriented FDI, the market size of host countries is a vital factor because larger economies can offer larger economies of scale and spill-over effects (OECD, 2002).

The diversification of portfolio is also considered to be another determinant which approximately mixes of bonds, securities, stock, debenture, depository receipts, etc. refers to portfolio investment. In case of this, investors are able to invest in or take out their capital for diversification of their portfolio assets due to perceived risk in a country. The

103

³ Gedam (1996)

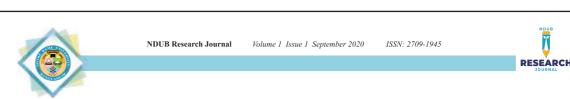


100

higher is the perceived country risk due to political, financial and economic changes in one country; an investor would like to take out his capital out of the country (Gedam, 1996). Geo-specific determinant has a vital influence on a host country's FDI inflow. The relative importance of different geo-specific determinants depends on at least three aspects of investment. First one will be the motive for investment for example resources, market or efficiency-seeking. The next one is the type of investment (e.g., services or manufacturing), and the last one will be the size of the investors (small, medium or large).



fund transfer, currency convertibility, bureaucracy and corruption. Political stability can also be measured by number of changes of democratically elected governments (Gedam, 1996). However, some research did not find any significant relationship between FDI and political stability (Asiedu, 2002).



from World Bank Online Database, International Labour Organization statistics and UNCTAD Database.

4. Methodology and Empirical Results To examine the factors that influence FDI inflows in SAARC countries and possibly



Note: Tau critical value is -3.53 and * indicates statistical significance at 5% level. $\Delta^2 \log (FDI_{it}) = \alpha + \beta_1 \Delta inf_{it} + \beta_2 \Delta gdpg_{it} + \beta_3 \Delta taxrev_{it}$ $+\beta_4 \Delta dminwage_{it} + \beta_5 \Delta opentrade_{it} + \beta_6 \Delta pstat_{it} + \beta_7 \Delta gfcd_{it} + u_{it}$ (2)

Natural resources protected from international competition by imposing high tariffs or quotas by government or political decision still play a vital role for attracting FDI by a number of developing and developed countries. These flows will be badly affected if the natural resources are highly protected (UNCTAD 1999)⁴. This theory explained mostly assume that the FDI flows to that country which has relatively higher return on the investment. Investor will not like to invest in case of the lower rate of return on investment. Therefore, the flow of capital will be in those countries which can ensure the highest projected rate of return (Gedam, 1996). The high level of foreign exchange reserves in terms of import cover of a country reflects the strength of external payments position and help to improve the assurance of the prospective investors. Therefore, a positive relationship is postulated between trade openness ensuring foreign exchange reserves and inflow of foreign direct investment (Chopra, 2003).

Internationalization refers to minimize or abolish cost of external transaction by increasing business operation within subsidiaries. This theory explains as FDI is an outcome of need to lower the cost of transaction. In other words, need for internationalization of transaction cost determines the FDI inflows. The internationalization of transaction cost is achieved through FDI investment in supplementary or subsidiary to eliminate high cost of transaction or replace high cost transaction through low cost when it is impossible to eliminate (Gedam, 1996).

Openness of a country is generally measured as the share of exports and imports to GDP (Trade/GDP). The more an emerging market attempts to open its economy to external trade, the more this host country be able to attract FDI. Initially, the transnational corporations are not interested in market seeking behaviour. For this reason, export oriented FDI depends upon liberal trade policies reflected in openness of the country. Then trade openness helps it in importing components including capital goods and raw material (Zhang, 2001).

FDI cannot take place unless it is allowed to enter in a country. Its probable relevance is evident when policy changes severely in the direction of more or less openness. However, changing in policy in the direction of openness differ in an important way in case of direction of restriction. Open policies are intended to encourage FDI while restrictive policies such as sweeping nationalization of foreign associates, can effectively close the entrance of FDI (Chopra, 2003).

The reliability and political stability determines FDI inflows. Transnational corporations prefer stable government for the protection of their investment. Political instability may be in the form of negative attitude of the government toward transnational corporations, their

⁴ UNCTAD series on issues in international investment agreement (1999)

104

Fiscal policies influence inward FDI for determining tax levels, including corporate and personnel tax rates. A country with lower tax rates can attract FDI projects than a country with higher rates. It is difficult to determine how much weight it can have on the attracting inflows of FDI (Chopra, 2003).

Inflation rate is considered to be a sign of internal economic-stability whereas high inflation rate indicates inability of the government to balance the budget and failure of central bank to perform appropriate monetary policy. Changes in inflation rates of the domestic or foreign country or globally are anticipated to modify the net returns and investment decisions of the multinational enterprises. It is expected to give negative impact on FDI (Banga, 2003).

FDI arises mainly from the activities of transnational companies that operate across the countries. The literature on FDI determinants indicates that these companies would allocate their investments among countries in order to maximize their profits at a lower level of risk. However the profit earned by transnational companies depends on three factors⁵ :

- Factors within the firm that enable it to grow and expand more successfully. Factors in the host country that make the country as the best location to produce
- across countries. Factors associated with the firm's trade-off between FDI and exports.

South Asian economy began to grow rapidly in the twentieth century, which becomes more attractive area to welcome multinational enterprises for their investment and expand market. Data availability is a great challenge to choose the determinants behind the situation. Furthermore, these studies examined the factors for determinants of FDI for this region and

make a focus on Bangladesh. The present study intends to explain this using ordinary least

3. Variables, Data Source and Period of the Study

square estimation with several econometric methods.

Our analysis includes selected four South Asian countries, namely Bangladesh, India, Pakistan and Sri Lanka. The decision for excluding other countries like Afghanistan, Maldives, Nepal and Bhutan covers only two percent of total FDI inflows for South Asian countries. Due to data limitation, the time period of the dataset covers 26 years' annual data from 1990 to 2016. This period includes the Asian Financial Crisis (AFC) and the global financial crisis until present. Except India, the contribution in global economy for these countries is not so high. Logarithm of FDI inflow is used as independent variables and inflation, gross domestic product (GDP) growth, tax revenue (% of GDP), minimum wage rate, merchandise trade (% of GDP) as a proxy of trade openness, political stability (election year or not) and global financial crisis are used as dependent variable. The data are collected

⁵ Gregorio and Lee (2002)

explain why Bangladesh has lagged relative to its SAARC peers in terms of receiving FDI, equation 1 is estimated.

Where i refers to country, t refers to year. Xj_{it} is a set of observed variables that may help explain cross-country differences in FDI_{it}. α and uit are the constant and error term, respectively. All the dependent variables except political stability and global financial crisis are index or percentage or difference value, first difference of logarithm FDI inflows is used as independent variable. Generally, time series macroeconomic data shows trending characteristics (Maddala, 2001) that may cause spurious regression which is not desirable in research. This regression is worthless because it may mislead the outcome of the research. So, removing trending characteristics from data set is required.

The non-stationary variables can create spurious regressions and mislead researcher especially if they are trending over time although they possibly will not be correlated with each other at all. One of the common test is Augmented Dickey-Fuller test (ADF) tests (Dickey. 1979) where null hypothesis that a unit root is present in a time series sample. Depending on which version of the test is used, the alternative hypothesis is different, but is trend-stationarity. The test results are shown in table 2.

From table 2, we can make interpretation that one cannot reject the null hypothesis that there is a unit root for these series. To solve this, first difference transformation can help to stabilize the variance of a time series (equation 2). Stabilizing the mean of a time series can help by removing changes by differencing in the level of a time series, and so eliminating trend and seasonality similar way (Priestley, 1988).

 Table 2: ADF test for equation (1) (Tau observed)

Variable	Bangladesh	India	Pakistan	Sri Lanka				
Δlogfdi	-1.73	-2.91	-2.15	-3.92*				
inf	-2.06	-1.39	-1.50	-2.32				
gdpg	-3.00	-3.19	-2.51	-2.63				
taxrev	-1.87	-1.95	-1.58	-2.96				
dminwage	-2.30	-1.80	-2.45	-1.68				
opentrade	-1.28	-1.03	-0.98	-2.43				
pstat	-4.45*	-3.48	-5.73*	-3.12				
gfcd	-2.80							
		106						

The regressors are which are defined as, $\Delta inf = first difference of inflation$ $\Delta gdpg = first difference of GDP growth$ Δ taxrev = first difference of tax revenue (% of GDP) Δ dminwage = first difference of minimum wage (USD) Δ opentrade = first difference merchandise trade (% of GDP) $\Delta pstat = political stability dummy$ Δ gfcd = global financial crisis dummy

The ADF test result for equation 2 is given below.

Table 3: ADF test for equation (2) (Tau observed)

Variable	Bangladesh	India	Pakistan	Sri Lanka
ddlogfdi	-2.69	-3.30**	-3.33**	-4.18*
∆inf	-4.28*	-2.74	-2.28	-4.04*
∆gdpg	-3.11	-4.49*	-3.82*	-3.93*
∆taxrev	-2.63	-2.71	-3.83*	-3.01
∆dminwage	-3.36**	-4.21*	-3.82*	-3.44**
∆opentrade	-2.47	-1.52	-1.83	-3.21**
∆pstat	-4.13*	-3.58*	-5.11*	-4.95*
∆gfcd		-3.0	54*	

Note: Tau critical value is -3.54, *indicates statistical significance at 5% level and **indicates statistical significance at 10% level.

Akaike information criterion (AIC) is an estimator of the relative quality of statistical models for a given set of data (Akaike, 1974). For a set of models for the data, AIC estimates the quality of each model, relative to each of the other models. To apply AIC for practice, a set of candidate models use for start and then find the corresponding AIC values. We wish to select, from among the candidate models, the model that minimizes the information loss as there will almost always be information lost due to using a candidate model to represent the "true model". We cannot select with certainty, but we can reduce the estimated information loss. From the below tables, higher AIC value is observed for all countries which indicate better goodness of fit for equation (2). Table 5 shows the estimation.

107

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945 RESEARCH

 Table 4: Results of Akaike info criterion for equation (1) and (2)

Equation	Bangladesh	India	Pakistan	Sri Lanka
(1)	-66.28	-83.84	-83.92	-75.02
(2)	177.37	164.08	164.35	179.30

Higher inflation has a negative impact on net FDI inflows, while higher real GDP growth has a positive impact (Table 5). Low inflation signifies internal economic strength at the host country and is an indication of the capability of the central bank to conduct effective monetary policy, while higher economic growth signals good economic prospects and greater potential for higher profits in a host country. Both factors tend to raise the incentive of foreigners to invest in the country. GDP growth has significant effect on FDI (Table 5).

Table 5: Estimation results for equation (2)

Variables	Results								
v al lables	Bangladesh	India	Pakistan	Sri Lanka					
Intercept	-5.89	-1.76	2.77	1.21					
	(-0.75)	(-0.30)	(0.46)	(0.16)					
Δinf	-1.06	-2.06	-0.98	2.45					
	(-0.34)	(-0.96)	(-0.38)	(1.54)					
Δgdpg	21.88*	2.40	1.91	8.95*					
	(2.14)	(0.82)	(0.50)	(2.41)					
∆taxrev	14.65	-6.95	6.91	10.16					
	(0.44)	(-0.72)	(0.80)	(1.05)					
Δdminwage	0.26	-0.49	-0.23	-1.81					
	(1.08)	(-0.85)	(-0.63)	(-1.30)					
∆opentrade	3.05	3.50*	3.49	-0.84					
	(0.88)	(1.90)	(1.12)	(-0.45)					
Δpstat	-13.94	-16.88*	17.02	-4.62					
	(-1.04)	(-1.88)	(1.41)	(-0.29)					
Δgfcd	12.32	2.52	6.38	36.19					
	(0.62)	(0.15)	(0.38)	(1.46)					
R square	0.41	0.36	0.29	0.31					



105

Among the SAARC countries, Bangladesh has had the lowest average inflation rate for the period 1990-2016, while Sri Lanka has had the highest inflation rate (Table 6). Meanwhile, India has had the highest average real GDP growth for the period 1990-2016 at 6.6 percent, while Pakistan has the lowest average real GDP growth at only 4.14 percent. For Bangladesh, these results imply that policymakers need to ensure low and stable rates of inflation and rapid economic growth in order to be at par with its SAARC peers in terms of receiving FDI inflows.

Table 6: Factors Driving SAARC net inflows, 1990-2016 average⁶

Variables	Bangladesh	India	Pakistan	Sri Lanka
Inflation	6.16	7.73	8.64	9.49
GDP growth	5.44	6.60	4.14	5.40
Tax revenue (% of GDP)	7.75	9.93	10.64	14.31
Minimum wage (USD)	33.12	39.6	59.7	44.51
Merchandise trade (% of GDP)	31.4	26.1	31.16	26.1
Doing Business Rank (2018)	177	100	147	111



so that one economy may compete with other economy with more competitive strengths to increase its share in global foreign direct investments. The substantial amount of foreign direct investment from all over the world has played an important role in the growth of the economy.

5. Concluding Remarks

The results suggest that there is scope to increase FDI inflows into Bangladesh. While inflation rate in Bangladesh has been low and stable and economic growth is on an upward trend, FDI will be paying attention to other countries. This implies that Bangladesh is lagging in other factors needed to attract more FDI inflows, particularly tax rates and cost of labor. These factors may be important especially for manufacturing FDI, where cost factors are of primary consideration.

The results similarly indicate that there is significant scope for the government to enhance the country's political stability and the economy's business regulations. In the Doing Business 2018 report of the World Bank, Bangladesh became 177th out of 190 countries which is one of the lowest positions in this region. The Doing Business report covers a broad range of regulations affecting procedures, cost, and time confronted by businesses. Greater efficiency of business regulations, in general, facilitate business operations and thus enhance a country's investment climate, which helps attract FDI inflows.



De Gregorio, J. D., and J. W. Lee. (2002). Education and Income Inequality: New Evidence from Cross-Country Data. Review of Income and Wealth 48 (3), 395-416. Dickey, D.A. and Fullar, W.A. (1979). Distribution of Estimators for Autoregressive Time Series with a Unit Root. United States. Journal of the American Statistical Association, 74, 427-431. Dunning, J.II. (1988). The Eclectic paradigm of International Production: A Restaurant and some possible extensions. Michigan. Journal of International Business Studies, Vol.19, 1-31.

Gedam, R. (1996). Determinants of FDI and India's Experience. New Delhi. Economic Reforms in India 2nd edition, 82-100.

Hymer, S. H. (1976). The International Operations of National Firms: A Study of Direct Foreign Investment. Cambridge. MIT Press.

International Monetary Fund. (2008). Washington DC. Balance of Payments Manual, Sixth edition.

Kindleberge, C.P. (1969). American Business Abroad: Six lectures on Direct Investment. New Haven, Yale University Press, 167-189.

Maddala, G.S. (2001). Introduction to Econometrics. New York. MacMillan Publishing Company, 299-364.

OECD. (2002). Foreign direct investment for development: Maximising benefits, minimizing costs. Paris. OECD publishing.

Priestle, M. B. (1988). Non-linear and Non-stationary Time Series Analysis. New York. Academic Press. Rugman, A.M. (1986). New theories of the multinational Enterprise: An Assessment of International Theory. New York. *Bulletin of Economic Research*, 38, 101-118. Trevino, L.J., and Daniels, J.D. (1995). FDI Theory and Foreign Direct Investment in the United States: a Comparison of Investors and Non-Investors. London. International Business Review, 4 (2), 177-194. Zhang, K.H. (2003). How Does Foreign Direct Investment affect Economic Growth in China? Stockholm. *Economics of Transition*, 23(4), 679-693.

111

and figure in parenthesis shows t statistics.

108

Doing Business Rank (2018) 177 100 147

Tax revenue also appears to be an important determinant of FDI inflows in these countries. In particular, effect of tax revenue as the part of GDP is very mixed in these countries. The level of minimum wages in this region is lower and no significant effect to deter FDI inflows. Among these countries, Sri Lanka has had the highest tax revenue compare to GDP for the period 1990-2016 at 14.31 percent, while Bangladesh has the lowest.

Foreign investors seem to prefer to invest in countries that are more economically open. In this study, merchandise trade (% of GDP) is used as a proxy of trade openness. Empirical estimates suggest that greater trade openness foster FDI inflows. Among these countries, India has one of the lowest average trade-to-GDP ratios for the period 1990-2016, they have significant effect to boost FDI inflows as they have largest GDP value in this area.

Political stability and regulatory efficiency are also important determinants of FDI inflows. Political stability improves a country's investment climate by reducing uncertainty associated with disorderly changes in political leadership. Similarly, greater regulatory efficiency facilitates the conduct of business and thereby reduces costs faced by investors. Greater access to improved infrastructure positively affects FDI inflows in developing countries. Better infrastructure can significantly reduce overhead costs and smooth business-related activities and thus positively affect investors' location decision. In 2018, India ranks 100th in the doing business indicator whereas Bangladesh's position is 177.7

Finally, estimation results confirm that the Global Financial Crisis (GFC) had no significant effect on FDI inflows in this region.

However, the determinants of FDI differ from country to country depending upon other incentives available in the country. The economic parameters have to be in order as well,

Moreover, the results support the government's efforts to upgrade the country's infrastructure to strengthen the country's investment climate and to increase the productive capacity of the economy. Infrastructure development is crucial for Bangladesh. The country has long had a substantial infrastructure deficit and the government's desire to heighten infrastructure spending is set to address a wide variety of infrastructure needs - from new sea ports, airports, bridges, expressways for road and rail, electricity generation and telecommunications infrastructure. In turn, these are expected to provide a more attractive environment for investors; drive growth in many sectors, including construction, tourism, and manufacturing; and boost employment, productivity and economic growth.

References

Akaike, H. (1974). A New Look At The Statistical Model Identification. Ohio State. IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control, 19 (6), 716–723. Asiedu, E. (2002). On the Determinants of Foreign Direct Investment to Developing Countries: Is Africa Different? Great Britain. World Development, 30(1), 107-119. Banga, R. (2003). Impact of Government Policies and Investment Agreements of FDI Inflows. New Delhi. Indian Council for Research on International Economic Relations (ICRIER), Working paper No. 116. Buckely, P.J., and Casson, M. (1976). The Future of the Multinational enterprise. London.

Macmillan, Vol XI, 87-98.

Caves, R.E. (1974). Multinational Firms, Competition and Productivity in Host-Country Markets. London. Economica, Vol. 41, 176-193.

Cho, J.W. (2003). Foreign Direct Investment: Determinants, Trends in Flows and Promotion Policies. New York. Investment Promotion and Enterprise Development Bulletin for Asia and the Pacific, 99-112.

Chopra, C. (2003). Foreign Investment in India: Liberalization and WTO- The Emerging Scenario. New Delhi. Deep and Deep Publications Pvt. Ltd, 321-329.



Preparation of Matrix of relative responsibilities of factors and suggesting remedies

Dr. Md. Azizur Rahman*

Abstract Dhaka City has been facing the most chaotic traffic system. It is the most densely populated city with a total population of 1.80 crore in 2018 in the world. In Bangladesh population is increasing at a rate of 1.37% per annum and urban population is rising by 4.18%. The dwellers of Dhaka City have been compelled to undergo physical and mental strain and stress and suffer financial losses in terms of man hours on working days. Both printing and electronic media have been continuously highlighting the severe sufferings of the commuters in Dhaka City. The problem is a dynamic one. Its intensity and coverage area is increasing over time. With the increase of population and entries of new vehicles the intensity of traffic jam and its spreading in new areas are getting acceleration. The demand of traffic facilities and the supply of traffic facilities are not at equilibrium. The demand is much more than the supply. As a result there is a big gap between them. To bridge this gap the supply of traffic facilities is to be increased at a higher rate than the present rate; otherwise they will be the biggest from bigger. For a standard city the minimum road requirement is 25 percent of its total space. In Dhaka city it is only 7.5 percent of her total area. But 30 percent of this 7.5 percent road is occupied by the hawkers, salesman and shopkeepers. The objectives of the study were to find out the loss of traffic jam, to determine the causes and their contribution in traffic jam and to suggest solution. The methodology used were questionnaire survey, interview, focus group discussion and observation. Data were collected from cross section of people. Besides observation was made by team members. Focus Group Discussion (FGD) was held with interviewees. The loss of traffic jam in respect of economic and social cost is very severe. Every day Dhaka City is losing 26.54 crore BDT. In one year the loss would be 7177 crore of BDT. Besides extra transport cost, extra fuel consumption, wastage of resources, vehicle operating cost, depreciation cost and miscellaneous cost are incurred due to traffic congestion. Besides negative impact on health and education are severe. People suffer from diseases like suffocation, asthma, breading problem, headache, allergy, stomach upset, puking, cold, cough, dehydration, fever, eye burning etc, due to traffic jam. There are so many causes of traffic jam. Among them illegal occupation of footpath, illegal parking, rail crossing, insufficient flyovers and no use of flyovers, rickshaw plying, shop and market on the road, insufficient roads, reckless driving, loading and unloading of buses on the roads, violation of traffic rules, road closure due to VIP and VVIP movements etc. are mentionable.

The whole economy of Bangladesh is bound with the smooth functioning of Dhaka city which itself contributes 37% to GDP. It is a pivot of all activities of the nation. So her traffic congestion problem needs top most priority for wholesome operation of the economy.

Introduction Dhaka formerly Dacca and in Mughal period it was Jahangir Nagar, now is the capital of Bangladesh. Dhaka is a mega city and one of the major cities of South Asia, located on the

*Former D.G. NAEM, Ministry of Education, Govt. of Bangladesh, Professor and Chairman, Department of Economics Notre Dame University Bangladesh (NDUB), Dhaka.

112

Identification of Causes of Traffic Jam in Dhaka City: Preparation of Matrix of relative responsibilities of factors and suggesting remedies RESEARCH

banks of the Buriganga River. Dhaka has population of over 1.45 crore in 2018. It is the most densely populated city in the whole world. The population in Dhaka city has been increasing day by day at a rapid rate. Most part of Dhaka is very badly affected by huge traffic congestion. It can easily be commented that Dhaka is an over populated, over-congested and over-polluted city in the world. Nur Muhammed, Inspector-General of Police (IGP) delivered a speech on Traffic Jam in Dhaka City: Challenges and possible solution on January 15, 2008. He mentioned the followings words: Dhaka city's traffic system is one of the most chaotic ones in the world. The dwellers have been compelled to undergo physical and mental strain and stress and suffer financial losses in terms of man-hours on working days. Both printing and electronic media have been continuously highlighting the severe sufferings of the commuters in Dhaka city. The problem is not remaining constant. Its intensity and coverage area is increasing over time. For instance two flyovers have been constructed at Mohakhali and Khilgaon areas. Immediately after opening, the traffic congestion problem had slightly solved in this areas. But now-a-days it has further worsened the situation. The traffic congestion is created at downstream, up-stream and also on the fly over bridges. That is the traffic jam problem has been getting more intensity and grasping new areas day by day. It is dynamic in nature and getting accelaration.

Md. Mamun Chowdhury (2013) in his article stated that "Traffic congestion and mismanagement in Dhaka City has been increasing overtime. Traffic congestion is obstructing trade and commerce and personal life of each city dweller as well. For instance you cannot reach your destination without hamper of jam in Dhaka city. You must go out from your house before two or three hours to reach destination which is required only 20 or 25 minutes. Every day much more national time wasting and much and much economical activities are losing. More over the fuel consumption, human energy loss, health hazards, suffocation and air pollution know no bounds. Another instance, it was a horrible traffic jam. The tragic incident took place the day when a train rammed a bus at the Moghbazar level crossing leaving eight people severely injured and caused a four-hour gridlock. Previously there occurred many accidents in which train rammed buses, cars and other vehicles which caused death of a good number of people. Violating the signal the bus tried to cross the railway lines but could not move any further due to terrible traffic jam. It is a small instance. Every day thousands of accidents are occurring in Dhaka City due to reckless driving. For a standard city the minimum road requirement is 25 percent of total area. Dhaka has only 7.5 percent road of her total area. But 30 percent of this 7.5 percent road is occupied by the hawkers, salesman and shopkeepers. A significant portion is occupied by construction materials and waste containers of City Corporation.

Statement of Problem

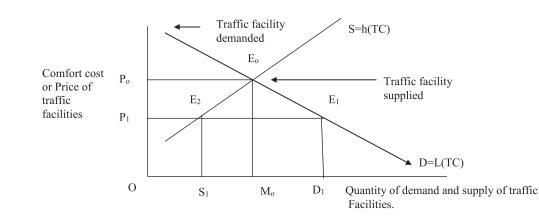
With the increase of population and entries of new vehicles the intensity of traffic jam and its spreading in new areas are getting acceleration. Every moment the problem is getting horrible shape. From these the demand for solution arises. The government machineries are doing a lot to curb this problem. Most of the important roads are now free from non-mechanical vehicles especially from rickshaws. One way vehicle movement strategy in different areas has been introduced. Many bypasses have been stopped. All these measures are supply of inputs of solutions of traffic jam. When the demand side of measures will be equal to supply side of measures, the smooth movement of city dwellers will be possible. The demand side input is a positive function of population growth in Dhaka City and also entries of new vehicles. That is D = f(pg, VE) where D=demand of

113



traffic measures, f=function, pg=population growth and VE=Vehicles Entries. Both these inputs are increasing at a fast rate in Dhaka City. Population growth includes natural growth of population and migration from all over areas of the country. The second one is the big problem which is accelerated day by day. Vehicles entries consist of existing vehicles and new entries. The supply side measures: S=g (ntp, te, od), where S= supply of traffic measures, g=function, ntp=number of traffic police, te=traffic equipments and od=other devices. S a is dependent variables and is positive function of the independent variables on the right side. This supply is a positive function of traffic comfort. That is S=h(TC), ds/dtc >O. The demand (D) is a negative function of Traffic comfort. That is D=L(TC), dD/dtc <0

> Figure: 1 Equilibrium between traffic facility demanded and supplied.



It shows the equilibrium and disequilibrium of traffic facilities supplied and demanded. Point Eo is the equilibrium where comfort price of traffic is Po. It is an ideal situation. At this point demand for traffic facilities equals supply of traffic facilities. There is no gap between them. At point P1 the supply of traffic facilities is OS1 and demand for traffic facilities is OD_1 . There is a big gap (E₂E₁) between supply and demand. It is a situation of disequilibrium. Bangladesh is remaining in such a position where there is disequilibrium between demand and supply. The function of Government organs is to achieve equilibrium and to reduce comfort price of traffic jam. The first one can be achieved by establishing equality between supply and demand of the existing situations.

The Objectives of the Study were

To identify the factors responsible and to determine their relative position. To prepare matrix of inter relationship of factors responsible for traffic jam.

Literature Review

RESEARCH

RESEARCH

RESEARCH

Traffic congestion in Dhaka metropolitan city is probably the highest topic of discussion for its seriousness and intensive impact on economic and social lives of 18,898,000 people¹ living here in 2017. A number of studies on congestion problems have been carried out for Dhaka mega city. Efforts have been made to identify causes responsible for traffic 114



congestion. Also suggestions have been advocated for solutions of the problem. But there is no mathematic study on the relative position or responsibilities of different factors and their ranking. Even their interrelationship is not identified. Moreover the traffic flow interruption in Dhaka city is not static problem. It is very much dynamic in nature. The problem may have a positive growth rate with acceleration or deceleration which is essentially to be calculated for long-run planning of solution of traffic congestion problem. Among the various types of traffic congestion studies some are reviewed below:

Sakib Mahmud Khan and Md. Shamsul Haque² conducted a study under the title "Traffic Flow interruptions in Dhaka city: Is smooth Traffic Flow Possible?" They mentioned that deficiencies in present roadway network of Dhaka city reached to such an alarming state where scopes of traffic improvements were getting confined day after day. Weak infrastructure had provoked the heterogeneous mixing of vehicles along with non-lane based movement and no access to control. Taking advantage of existing poor monitoring system, number of non –registered and road unworthy vehicles was on a rise. Recent studied showed that in developed countries, between 2 to 8.5 percent of accidents were directly caused by faulty vehicles. Situation got worsen for developing countries like Bangladesh. Due to lack of proper implementation of transport planning and effective management, streets of Dhaka had become over numbered with vehicles and remain motionless for hours in both peak and off-peak periods. As there is a direct relationship between road accident and vehicle brake system performance, an attempt was made to qualify the number of interruption of vehicles of different categories.

Malaya Tashbeen Barnamala, Saima Sultana and Rabeya Khatun Taniya³ studied reasons of traffic congestion in an article entitled, "Reasons behind the heavy traffic jam in Dhaka city". It presents an over view on the causes of traffic jam in Dhaka city. Traffic rule violations accelerate the heavy traffic jam in Dhaka. Faulty traffic signaling systems, inadequate manpower, narrow road spaces and overtaking tendency of drivers create pro-longed traffic congestions. They stated that according to people the causes of congestion were: Traffic rule violation 15%, unplanned city 13%, different speed vehicle 7%, unplanned parking 9%, over population 7% and insufficient road 8%. The causes mentioned by vehicle operators are: excessive vehicles 25%, traffic rule violation 22% and reckless driving 11%. This study exhibited a partial review of reasons of traffic jam.

Sonjoy Chakraborty⁴ conducted a study on traffic congestion in Dhaka city and it's Economic Impact. He stated that Dhaka is the heart of Bangladesh as it is the capital city as well as it plays all types of internal and external economic and business hub of the economy. Bangladesh would enjoy the benefits of huge economic boost by alleviating traffic congestion in the capital, which contributes more than 35% of the country's GDP. In his study total congestion cost (TCC) is consists of 5 components. These are TTC (Travel Time Cost), DWL (Dead Weight Loss) which is avoidable, Social cost, EC (Travel Delay

¹World Population Review: http://worldpopulationreview.com/world-cities/Dhaka-population.Dated 25.11.2017. ²Shakib Mahmud Khan and Md.Shamsul Haque : traffic Flow Interruption in Dhaka City: Is smooth Traffic Flow Possible? Journal of Presidency University, Part- B; Vol.2, No.2, PP-46-54, July 2013. ³Malaya Tashbeen Barnamala, Saima Sultana and Rabeya Khatun Taniya : Reasons behind the heavy traffic jam in Dhaka city. International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research and Development, 2015, 2(2), PP-470-473. Sonjoy Chakraborty conducted a study on traffic congestion in Dhaka city and it's Economic Impact. Ph.D. thesis. Journal of Business Studies , 2017, Faculty of Business Studies, University of Dhaka.

115

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945 RESEARCH

Externality Cost), VOC (Vehicle Operating Cost or Excess Fuel Cost due to congestion), EC (Environmental Externality Cost or Air/Noise Pollution) and RTAC (Road Traffic Accident Cost). The total GDP of Bangladesh (in current value) was 173.8189 billion of USD in 2014 as per WB data-bank. Whereas according to this study it was estimated that the total economic loss of the traffic congestion is 2.561 billion USD, which was around 7% of the total GDP at current price. Certainly, this amount of congestion cost for the lower-middle income country like Bangladesh is very much higher compared to any other country of the world.

Khaled Mahmud and Khonika Gope⁵ undertook a research on Possible Causes and Solution of Traffic Jam and their Impact on the Economy of Dhaka city. Due to traffic jam a substantial portion of working hours have to be left on streets which indirectly put adverse impact on economy. It causes serious air pollution and noise pollution and thus worsen overall environment condition. To reduce the traffic jam, government can consider construction of roads through east-west connection of Dhaka city, construction of circular embankment-cum-road along the periphery of Dhaka city, grade separated road network system, bus rapid transit (BRT) system and metro rail system.

Vipin Jain, Ashlesh Sharma and Laksmi Narayanan Subramanian⁶ have studied traffic jam problems in third world countries under the caption, "Road Traffic Congestion in the Developing World". The paper has mention that road traffic jams continued to remain a major problem in most cities around the world, especially in developing regions resulting in massive delay, increased fuel wastage and monetary losses. Due to the poorly planned road networks, a common outcome in many developing regions is the presence of small critical areas which are common hot-spots for congestion; poor traffic management around these hotspots potentially results in elongated traffic jams. This paper presented a simple automated image processing mechanism for detecting the congestion levels in roads traffic by processing CCTV camera image feeds.

Robaka Shamsher and Mohammad Nayem Abdullah⁷ conducted a study on Traffic Congestion in Bangladesh Causes and Solution: A study of Chittagong Metropolitan City. The paper stated that one of the most challenging and a complicated issue in city management in the present decade for Bangladesh is the traffic problem. It is a very common phenomenon in almost all the cities of Bangladesh. Presently, traffic congestion problems in Bangladesh are increasing at an alarming rate. The traffic problem has become a very dangerous arena and has already implicit agonizing extent in the cities of Bangladesh. This article explored the causes involved in the traffic congestion including heavy concentration of vehicles, absence of adequate public transport, inadequate road infrastructure, faulty signaling equipment and poor enforcement of traffic rules. The paper suggested some measures for solution of traffic jam as follows: a) Transparency of BRTA in their activities including issuing driving license; b) Restricting routes for rickshaw; c) Financial penalty to traffic

⁵Khaled Mahmud and Khonika Gope : Possible Causes and Solution of Traffic Jam and their Impact on the Economy of Dhaka city. Journal of Management and Sustainability, Vol.2, No.2, 2012, published by Canadian center of Science and Education. ⁶Vipin Jain, Ashlesh Sharma and Laksmi Narayanan Subramanian: "Road Traffic Congestion in the Developing World". Dev'12, March 11-12, Altanta GA.

7Robaka Shamsher and Mohammad Nayem Abdullah: Traffic Congestion in Bangladesh Causes and Solution: A study of Chittagong Metropolitan City. Asian Business Review, Vol.2, No.1/2013, Issue: 3.

116



law breakers; d) Elevated express way; e) Supply and Demand adjustment, etc. This paper has given a descriptive analysis of causes and solution of traffic congestion in Chittagong city.

S.B. Raheem, W.A. Olawoore, D.P. Olagunju and E.M Adeokun⁸ undertook a studt titled, "The Cause. Effect and Possible Solution to Traffic Congestion Nigeria Road (A case study of Basurun-Akobo Road, Oyo State). The paper descrive that due to increase in population and the attraction of human activities into urban region which in turn leads to the growth of vehicle ownership and use, there is demand for road space which has led to increase in the number of public transport operation. Consequently, the demand for road space is greater than the supply because the rate of provision of transport facilities is less than rate of growth of vehicle ownership and use which result into traffic congestion.

Faustin T. Kalbamu⁹ wrote an article titled, ``Rickshaws and the Traffic problems of Dhaka" and said that a newcomer to Dhaka, the capital city of Bangladesh is usually stunned by two things: the variety and number of beggars and the chaotic traffic. The traffic is dominated by endless streams of pedestrians and rickshaws both of which often meet near-accident situations. The article added that although local and traditional, the rickshaw is accused of violating traffic norms and discipline, haphazard movement, unsystematic parking and above all, the cause of congestion and accidents which local dailies report with glamour.

This paper discusses the role of rickshaws and major causes of congestion and accidents in Dhaka City. The paper mentioned that to solve the traffic problems of Dhaka City some studies, notably from the Bangladesh Engineering University, have centered on increasing the speed of rickshaws through motorization: in effect bringing them closer to auto-rickshaws. Unless these attempts are accompanied by matching measures such as fast breaking system, rear viewing devices, turning and braking indicators and head lights, the "new" rickshaws may be potentially dangerous. Rickshaws are most popular means of transport in Dhaka city. They should in fact, not be considered as a problem but as a solution to the city's transport problems. Besides, they create jobs to a sizeable proportion of the labour force. The drive to ban them is purely an elite idea fueled by "western" influences and affluence. The paper advocated that indeed other non-oil production Third World Countries (TWCs) may find it expedient to introduce and support the use of rickshaws and bicycles in both rural and medium-sized cities as an alternative to their expensive (and usually inefficient) modem public bus systems. It provides a vital statistics that there were 200,000 rickshaws pullers and in total 220,000 people (10% off the city's labour force) were employed in rickshaw business-owner, license brokers, rickshaw builders and mechanics. This data would assist us in analyzing rickshaw potentialities and problems.

Shekhar K. Rahane and Prof. W.R. Saharkar¹⁰ conducted research under the caption ``Traffic

⁸S.B. Raheem, W.A. Olawoore, D.P. Olagunju and E.M Adeokun: "The Cause. Effect and Possible Solution to Traffic Congestion Nigeria Road (A case study of Basurun-Akobo Road, Oyo State). International Journal of Engineering Science Invention, Vol.4, Issue 9, September 2015, PP.10-14 PFaustin T. Kalabamu Rickshaws and the Traffic Problem of Dhaka, HABITAT International, vol. 11, No-2, pp. 123-131 1987, printed in Great Britain.

117



congestion. Causes and Solution: A study of Talegoan Dabhade city". The paper stated that congestion involves queuing, slower speeds and increased travel times, which impose costs on the economy and generate multiple impacts on urban regions and their inhabitants. Congestion also has a range of indirect impacts including the marginal environment and resource impacts of congestion, impacts on quality of life. It has negative effect like stress, safety as well as the users of sidewalks and road frontage proper ties. The article illustrated reasons, like: inadequate traffic police; narrow roads; illegal parking; increasing number of population; higher purchasing power of the public; improper planning of city development; improper lane management. This paper also used the brief approach of demand and supply. It would abet us to compare these finding with our findings.

Hedayet Islam Shakil, Ashaduzzam Asif, Dewan Jannat Ara Begum, Fatema Akter and Mahmudul Hasan¹¹ department of Urban and Regional Planning, Jahangirnagar University conducted a research titled. "Management causes of traffic congestion in Dhaka city and its possible solution." The paper presented data about percentage of vehicle of Dhaka city from BRTA sources for the year 2014 as follows; (i) car 24%, (ii) Motor cycle 39%: (iii) Bus 3%: (iv) Jeep (soft/Hard) 3%: (v) Microbus 7%: (vi) Pick-up 5%: (vii) Taxicab 4%: (ix) Tractor 3% and (x) Other 7%. They mentioned in another table that rickshaws contributed the highest share 38% in modal transport in Dhaka city (Jica Report-Phase:1, 2009). Public buses contributes 28.30% of modal share whereas private bus contribution 1.80%; car 5.10%; CNG 6.60% and walk 19.80%. This paper would abet us in comparing some findings with the present situation. They have given a cost estimate of traffic congestion which might be compared with other studies.

T.U Chowdhury, Shahriar Mohammad Raihan, Abrar Fahim and M.A. Afrahim Bhuiyan¹² conducted a study on traffic congestion and stated that ever growing traffic volume and manual system of controlling intersection kills a lot of working hours of the road users of the megacity Dhaka because flow from different locations share common space at a time andfor solution of traffic congestion there were two ways and they were: (i) increasing road capacity and (ii) lessening the traffic demand. Technical and autonomous way; it must also from part of the broader effort to develop cities for the benefit of people. He designed concrete measures, account must also be taken of their various impacts on harmonious urban development approach which would enable us to attain ties that offer a better quality of life and are sustainable over time. This book define a definition from Webster's third New International Dictionary that it is ``a condition of overcrowding ", While " to congest" means "to overcrowd", over burden or fill to excess so as to obstruct or hinder something in this case road traffic. It is usually understood as meaning, a situation in which there are a large number of vehicle circulating, all of which are moving forward in a slow and irregular manner. This book would abet us in defining the concept of traffic congestion.

Xerox.com¹³ outlines seven causes of congestion and how cities are tacking them under

¹⁰Shekhar K Rahane and Prof. W.R. Saharker: Traffic congestion Causes and Solutions: A study to TalegaonDabhade city. Jaournal of Information, Knowledge and Research in civil Engineering, vol.3 issue:1 Nov-13 to October 14, Santiago, Chile ¹Hedayet Islam Shakil; Ashaduzzaman Asif; DewanJannatAra Begum; FatemaAkter and Mahmud Hasan: Management

causes of traffic congestion in Dhaka city and its possible solution. Term paper submitted in the Department of BUET, 2015. ¹²T.U. Chowdhury, Shahriar Mohammad Raihan, AbrarFahim and M.A AfrahimBhuiyan: A case study on Reduction of traffic congestion of Dhaka city Banani Intersection. Presented at international conference on Agricultural, civil and Environmental, 201, Istanbul, Turkey.

118



caption. "Make your city flow from different sources. When we're in traffic-whether that's in a car, on bicycle, by foot, or using public transport we want it to flow. We want to keep moving catch our destination, and not waste time. When it works, travel times are predictable, and most people don't mind too much. When it doesn't, we're in for one of the biggest frustration known to humanity

Time spent stuck on public transport and in traffic jams is time lost both to work and leisure. Drivers in ten most-congested cities in the United States sit around 42 hours in traffic jams every year wasting more than \$121 billion in time and fuel while doing so¹⁴. Internationally the lines are also long: nine of the ten most congested cities. In the world are outside of the United States led by Istanbul, Turkey, where delays add up on average to 110 hours per years, according to the Tom Tom Traffic Index.

Congestion also comes with a social cost. As author Robert Putnam claims in "Blowing Alone" his book about the increasing disconnect between the individual and the community in American society: even 10 minutes spent communicating means 10 percent fewer social connections-time spent with friends and family, pursing a hobby doing volunteer work.¹⁵

Alberto Bull¹⁴ said, ``Congestion is not a problem to be addressed only in a technical and autonomous way: it must also form part of the border effort to develop cities for the benefit of people. He design a complete measures, account must also be taken of their verious impacts on hermonious urban development approach which would enable us to attain ties that offer a better quality of life and are sustainable over time.

Methodology

RESEARCH

We can say that the research on identification of causes of traffic jam and preparation of matrix of relative responsibilities of factors and suggesting remedies may be underline as inductive research because it starts from observation rather than hypothesis of deductive methods. It was laboratory research, because it undertook the device of seminar ,workshop and focused group discussion for preparing matrix, time series data for calculation of annual incremental rate of traffic congestion problem and rate of acceleration over time and for project of future growth rate and rate of acceleration. It helped to determination of the dynamism of the topsy -turvy of vehicles' movement of Dhaka city dwellers done by collapse of traffic system. The research used both primary and secondary data. The Data were collected from different sources, reports and publications. The primary data were collected from interviewees by questionnaires, interview schedules and cheek lists. Also focus group discussion (FGD), exchange of views with different experts and observation were important tools for data collection of the research. It was as quantitative research. However, whenever the quantitative analysis was not possible qualitative approaches were also used.

¹³Xerox.com: Make your city flow; seven causes of congestion and how cities are tacking them. http/www.forbes.com/sites 2013/04/25 ¹⁴Alberto Bull edited book on traffic congestion; The problem and How to Deal with it. UN commission for Latin American and the Caribbean, Santiago, Chile 2004. ¹⁵As cited in 17.

¹⁶http/www.newyorker.com/magazine/2017/04/16there-and-back-again.



It was smple survey since we studied only a subpart of the whole population within limited budget and time.

RESEARCH

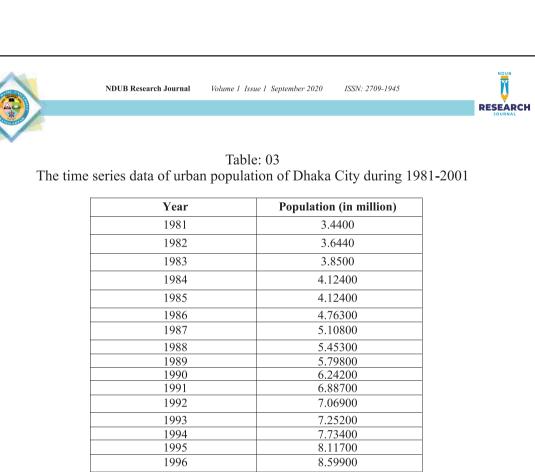
Sample population: Dhaka City Dwellers Sample Size: **Rickshaw Pullers** 100 100 Passersby and passengers 50 Car drivers and owners 15 4. Bus drivers

5.	Truck drivers	15
6.	Traffic Polices	100
7.	Traffic sergeants	15
8.	Traffic Commissioners	01
9.	BR TA personnel	05
10.	Educationists lawyers and other related elites	50
11.	Students and guardians	100
12.	Head of different institutes and organizations	20

The sampling process was deliberate or purposive. Sample size and items (that the number of people) have been selected by the researcher deliberately. The purposive sampling was stratified sampling to some extent because it included the representative of different trades.

The research team went in group to different traffic congested areas i.e., 95 traffic signal points and observed the situation in pick period at their own and found the causes of traffic jam. Moreover they observed measures staken by traffic authority, the roads, the lane connection, the bus stands, market places, the markets on roads, hawkers gathering, zebra crossing, foot over bridges, foot paths, etc,. During observation the research teams use a chart of likert scale for calculation of intensity of traffic congestion as follows:

Very, Very severe	I Very Severe	Intensity Sever	Less Severe	Not Severe
		120		



requirements. For a standard city the minimum road requirement is 25 percent of the total area. Dhaka has only 7.5 percent road of her total area. But 30 percent of 7.5 percent road is occupied by the hawkers, shopkeepers, salesman, factories, workshops, house owners, market places, offices and institutions. Only 9% of roadways and 6% of pavement area available, in which 62 km is functional primary, 108 km. secondary and 221 km connector road serve the city road network (Mahmud et.al, 2008). Meanwhile road is 16% of the total city area in Tokyo and 25% of total area in majority of the other developed countries' cities. Therefore, in Dhaka inadequate road space is progressively worsening the road way environment and reducing mobility of vehicles and deteriorating performance of overall traffic system.

Shattered Road: Dhaka is the hub of political, commercial, administrative and cultural activities of Bangladesh and the nation's gateway has increasing pressure of different types of vehicles. The roads become shattered due to poor construction materials, low longevity and massive corruption and the over pressure of the vehicles movement .These dilapodated roads are big causes of traffic congestion.

Low Longevity of Roads: The longevity of roads of Dhaka City including the whole country is very short. On an average in Dhaka city a road undergoes 3.5 times full or partial 124



Focus Group Discussion with different sections was held to find the causes of traffic jam. Moreover seminar/workshop was organized and discussion meeting with different experts/researchers/academicians was held to exchange views and ideas.

Sources of Data: Data were collected from primary and secondary sources.

Data Collecting Instruments: Questionnaire, Interview schedule, observation, FGD, meeting, exchange views, seminar/workshop and analysis of term papers on traffic congestion of Researchers of 15th Advanced Training Course held at IER, University of Dhaka from May 16 - June 24, 2014. A draft report was prepared. It was presented in a one day seminar organized by the research group .On the basis of recommendations and suggestions the report was finalized. This study used statistical devices like measurement of central tendency (i.e., mean) and dispersion (i.e. mean deviation and standard deviation).

Identified Major Causes

Total population: Total number of Population of Dhaka city at present is 1 crore 80 lac (1.8 crore) (180 million) as per World Bank statement July 2017). In 2012 total number of population of Dhaka city was 1.20 crore.

According to July 2016 study by demographia (PDF), 15414000 (i.e.154.14 lac) inhabitants live within 134 square miles, giving the city a suffocating density of 115000 inhabitants per square miles in 2016. Among the world top thirty metro areas Mumbai is a distance second (80100 PSM) Karachi is third (66800PSM) and fourth is Kinshasa, with 40200 PSM Dhaka was in fifth position. The capital of Bangladesh was also the world's third-least livable city in 2016 according to the ranking of the economist intelligence unit. It was second in 2015, behind Harare, Zimbabwe; it jumped ahead of Lagos, Nigeria after the inclusion of a new spatial factor analysis (PDF 2016) without which Dhaka would have ended up dead last.

Those "spatial factor" prize density; in America, urban density is a coveted and elusive goal. Population density and traffic flow interruption in Dhaka city are the two biggest sources of environment pollution which has made Dhaka city the least livable city of the world.

Population growth rate and migration is a big cause of traffic disruption. Migration from rural areas of the country to urban Dhaka is a strong contributor to the population growth. This rural migration accounted for 60% population growth throughout the 1960s and 1970s. while this growth has slowed since that time., Dhaka continues to show steady growth, with estimates placing the 2020 population at most 21 million (2.1 crore) while2030 may see as many as 27.3 million (2.73 crore) residents. As per World Bank the fast –growing population has already put tremendous stress on the city, as evidenced by its high rate of proverty and future concerns including increasing congestion, a higher rate of unemployment and inadequate infratructure.

121

Identification of Causes of Traffic Jam in Dhaka City: Preparation of Matrix of relative responsibilities of factors and suggesting remedies

repair in one year (researcher observed). This is also so because the quality of construction

and materials are very bad. There is also lack of coordination among different authorities.

So frequently some authorities do underground works by cutting roads. So within one year

of construction, reconstruction or repair roads become shuttered fully or at least partially.

This types of low sustained construction are done by Bangladeshi contractors who are

political cadre of big political parties. The sustainability of domestic construction is very,

very low incomparison with the construction of foreign contractors. For instance, in 1980s

the Faridpur-Rajbari-Goalondo road was constructed by a Korean company. This road

construction was so good that for about 6 (six) years this road was intact. There arose no

need of any repair during this period. The movement of vehicles were very smooth. Army

construction is also better than civilian construction in Bangladesh. For instance the

Hatirjheel construction is far and far better than any other construction in Dhaka city.

During the rainy season of 1917 the Hatirjheel did not face any damage. It has been running

Rainy Season's traffic interruption: In Bangladesh about four months (Ashar, Srabon,

Vadro and Ashwin) have heavy rain. During this rainy season almost all roads face massive

damages and become crumpling and cause hindrance to smooth movement of vehicles. For

instance in the rainy season of 2017 in 14 districts about 537 KM roads were damaged.

62

120

147

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945 RESEARCH

The total population of Dhaka city and growth rate is shown in table:01

Table : 01 – Dhaka city population growth rate (%) and growth

Year	Population	Growth rate (%)	Growth
1950	336000	0.00	00
1955	409000	21.70	73000
1960	508000	24.20	99000
1965	821000	61.60	313000
1970	1374000	67.40	553000
1975	2221000	61.60	847000
1980	3266000	47.10	1045000
1985	4660000	42.70	1394000
1990	6621000	42.10	1961000
1995	8332000	25.80	1711000
2000	10285100	23.40	2045900
2005	12331000	19.90	2046000
2010	14731000	19.50	2400000
2015	17598000	19.50	2867000
2017	18898000	17.40	1300000
2020	20989000	11.10	2091000
2025	24331000	15.90	3342000
2030	27374000	12.50	3043000

Dhaka-population/Dated 10-7-2017population

In Dhaka city slum areas has been expanding besides the number of street dwellers who sleep on street, railways terminals and platforms, river terminals, bus stations, parks and open spaces, religious centers, construction sites and around graveyards and flyovers, and in other public places with no roof has been increasing over time. This is the result of rise of population.

In 1950 per day rise of population was 200 persons, in 2005 it was 5605 persons per day, in 2015 it was 7854 persons per day and in 2017 it was 3562 persons per day.

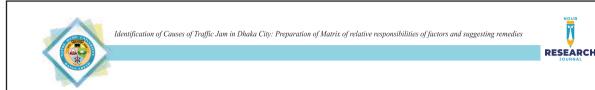
The existing traffic and water-logging problems of the city show the fallout of the over population. Titled "World Urbanization Prospects: The 2014 Revision", the UN report projected Dhaka would become the 6th most crowded city by 2030 with a population of over 2.7 crore. Among the 44 percent of the country's total urban population, Dhaka city alone accommodates 37% of them (2015). About 3.4 million people of Dhaka city live in slums and 92% of them do not earn enough to meet basic needs.

This growing population pressure of Dhaka is the biggest cause of traffic congestion. For decongestion this population pressure must be reduced.

Now, besides natural growth rate and migration from rural areas and other urban areas everyday thousands of people are coming to Dhaka for purposes of official activities, 122

RESEARCH

RESEARCH



treatment, attending job exams, admission tests, political demonstration and activities, social and religious functions.

Moreover for the millions of rural poor in Bangladesh, Dhaka is still the most attractive destination compared to any other place in the country for employment, business and hawking. Dhaka offers the best economics opportunities in all respects. It is the administrative headquarters and the source of civil employment, principal center of financial and banking services, it offers the best health and educational facilities, international commerce and business are largely concentrated in Dhaka (Islam 1999).

More than 80% garment industries are located in Dhaka (Istiaque and Mahmud, 2011). Dhaka has already started feeling the heat of an overcrowded populace with traffic jam, water-logging and expansion of slums, and are becoming almost a routine problem. It has been producing poverty, exclusion, unemployment, improper utilization of public goods, and lack of basic amenities, unhygienic and polluted environment, poor literacy, joblessness, crime, social, moral and psychological degradation and pitiable health.

To reduce population concentration, decentralization of the economic, political, administrative, commercial, industrial and cultural activities should be given the topmost priority.

Table: 02 Time Series Data of Urban Population of Dhaka City (in millions) during the period from 2001-2026 (in millions)

Year	Population	Year	Populatior
2001	10.912	2014	16.688
2002	11.283	2015	17.230
2003	11.665	2016	17.787
2004	12.058	2017	18.361
2005	12.463	2018	18.953
2006	12.880	2019	19.561
2007	13.309	2020	20.188
2008	13.750	2021	20.834
2009	14.205	2022	21.499
2010	14.673	2023	22.183
2011	14.972	2024	22.888
2012	15.651	2025	23.614
2013	16.162	2026	24.362
ource: Masuma Pa sing Growth Rate	arvin- Projecting the Po	pulation Size of DI	haka City with Mi

123

ne time cer		able: 03 ulation of Dhaka City during 198	81_2001
			31-2001
	Year	Population (in million)	
	1981	3.4400	
	1982	3.6440	
	1983	3.8500	
	1984	4.12400	
	1985	4.12400	
	1986	4.76300	
	1987	5.10800	
	1988	5.45300	
	1989	5.79800	
	1990	6.24200	
	1991	6.88700	
	1992	7.06900	
	1993	7.25200	
	1994	7.73400	
	1995	8.11700	
	1996	8.59900	
	1997	8.982	
	1998	9.42400	
	1999	9.91500	
	2000	10.5010	
	2001	10.9990	

Statistics of different districts are mentioned in table: 04. Table: 04 Damaged road statistics Name of Roads Quantity of damaged roads (in KM) Dhaka Mymensing road Dhaka-Sylhet Road Dhaka-north region road

good till date.

76 Dhaka-Barisal road Dhaka-Khulna road 130 12 Dhaka-Chittagong 547 Total Source: Prothom Alo, Thursday, December 1, 2017

In Dhaka city the damages are more severe. These damaged roads would remain in worse situations for about three months and causes traffic congestion on the roads. Water logging and over flow of water are also causes of traffic congestion.

Man-made congestion: In Dhaka city sometimes traffic congestion are man-made. Few case studies in this respect would help to understand this situation. In the time of Eid-ul-Fitr 2017 the Muslim holyday that marked at the end of Ramadan was like preparing for war, according to the communication minister Obaidul Quader. I witnessed the situation at my own. When I was passing the crowd through Mawaghat thousands of vehicles had been waiting for the 7 to 8 hours. As a D.G. of NAEM, MoE, AGM of Mawaghat BIWTA helped

125



me to get a VIP FERRY and crossed the river. On return after five days I did not inform the BIWTA authority and I promised that I would go with common people. It was the fifth day after Eid. Accordingly we started in the morning, at 11 a.m. we caught in traffic jam about 4 kilometers before Mawaghat point. It was 1 p.m. we waited for about two hours and could not move single inch ahead. Many people- told that they had been waiting from of the last night. Lastly we went back to Mullah Barhi, my village home in Mirdhakanda, Pukhuria, Bhanga, Faridpur. We saw the suffering of lacs of women, children and old men. After staying one day at home we came to Dhaka as VIP through Dowladia -Paturia Ghat. This time 4 kilometers long traffic congestion was created at toll collection Centre of Arhial Kha Bridge on Bhanga-Kawrakandi road which was illegal and unprecedented and completely created by man. There was a news report about it in many dailies including the Prothom Alo. At this Eid time there was created 40 kilo meter long traffic jam at Dowladia ghat and 20 kilo meter long traffic jam at Chittagong road at Jatrabarhi points and 30 kilometer at Tangail point and 25 kilometer at Gazipur point. 42 kilometer long at Dhaka-Chittagong road at Comilla-Daudkandi-Munsigonj-Gajaria point. It was created by toll collection point at Meghna-Gomati Bridge (protham alo, . August 25, 2017). I myself experienced one bitter experience on Friday, 17 February 2017, I with my family was going to my friend Prof. Sharif Enamul Kabir's house in Jahangirnagar University to attend an ex-students gathering. My friend Khandakar Murad Hossain, ex-economics adviser, Ministry of Finance was accompanying me. We started at 9 A.M. from Khilgon and reached Mirpur Technical at 9.45 A.M. Our microbus was stopped at the signal point and we had to wait two hours to cross this signal. We were supposed to have breakfast with other friends at JNU campus. But we reached there at 12:45. When we were in queue from traffic police we came to know that a VVIP had gone along this road towards Arichaghat and for her safety the road blocked for two hours together and lacs of people had to suffer.

Another instance on June 1, Thursday 2017 Finance Minister Abul Maal Abdul Muhith was delivering budget speech 2017-18 in the Parliament. I went out at' 9 a.m. in the morning from Khilgoan with a view to reach Rupnagar, Pallabi, Mirpur, Dhaka. There was heavy traffic congestion on the road. When I reached the Shere-bangla nagar road near to Planning Commission it was 1:30 p.m. the road in front of me was heavily congested. It would take two hours more to reach Rupnagar as I assumed. I decided to come back after passing four hours on the road without having performing my woks. On backwards I again passed three hours and came to my home at 4:30 p.m. in the afternoon. This type of delay on is frequent in Dhaka City.

Hat and bazar on the road: Hat-bazar on the road and on the side of road creates traffic congestion. Especially during Edul-ul-Azah time cows and goats hat on roads and on the sides of roads create serious traffic disruption in the city. For instance at Noyabazar, Gabtoli, Jatrabari, Ramura, Kamlapur, Azimpur, Shahjahanpur and on some other places heavy traffic congestion is created due cows-goats hat.

Parking on roads: This a great cause of traffic congestion. For instance parking on roads at Motijheel commercial area, ideal school road, govt. laboratory school, new market area, Khilgoan Govt boys and girls schools area and several other areas create traffic congestion in Dhaka city.

126

Identification of Causes of Traffic Jam in Dhaka City: Preparation of Matrix of relative responsibilities of factors and suggesting remedies RESEARCH

Gate-building on entry point of roads in residential area: In different residential areas of Dhaka city people have built gate and kept them locked and created barrier to movement.

keeping construction materials (bricks, sands, rods, cements etc.) on roads: Individuals, private and public institutions and organizations use roads for keeping their construction materials very topsy-turvy manner. Especially the govt. institutions and offices uses the public roads for keeping the construction materials very, very haphazardly without considering inconveniences of the people than individuals and private organizations.

Lack of coordination among signal points: Many times in many places it was found that there is no correlation between two related signals. This is the bad outcome of manual signal system. One signal point gives green signal and another closely related point gives red signal. The two points collide each other and deepens the traffic congestion.

Rickshaws: Faustin T. Kalabamu, UNDP, wrote an article published in Habitat international; (vol.II, no.2, pp.123-131, 1987) titled Rickshaws and the traffic problems of Dhaka. He stated that a newcomer to Dhaka the capital city of Bangladesh was usually stunned by two things. The variety and number of beggars and the chaotic traffic. He added that the traffic is dominated by endless streams of pedestrians and rickshaws both of which often meet near-accident situations. He further added that although local and traditional, the rickshaw is accident of violating traffic norms and discipline, haphazard movement, unsystematic parking, and above all the cause of congestion and accidents which local dailies report with glamour.

Being manpowered, rickshaws are slow movers and thus, take longer time to get out of the way and over take the vehicles. Their average speed is 10 km/hr. They are also unable to accelerate quickly, especially on gradients, however slight acceleration is even more difficult when the rickshawalla is tired or when loads are as usual very heavy. Lack of indicators and rear viewing mirrors makes turning dangerous. Sudden stopping is equally dangerous as passenger's trend to tip over. Besides the passenger designed, rickshaws have been modelled into school buses, delivery vans, fuel, kerosene tankers and cargos trucks. The cargo model is either a topless box or just a flat platform. In Dhaka city, the rickshaws is almost ubiquitous. As per statistics available in 1981 there were 26925 registered rickshaws in Dhaka city. The actual total is said to be triple the registered number-about 80,000 or 52% of total vehicles (Ara, 1983). Shankland Cox (1981) who put the proportion at 58%. At present the total number of rickshaws would be much more than other vehicles in Dhaka city. Rickshaws constitute nearly 60% of the city's traffic volume which are carrying people and goods from door to door; to and from bus, steamer and railway stations, bus terminals and airport; to shops and market; to schools, colleges and universities. It is assumed that in Dhaka rickshaws carry 5.8-7.5 million passengers every day. As per 1980's data each rickshaw makes 3-4 trips a day; the average trip length is 3-6 km. At present the traffic congestion intensity has increased to greater extent. Consequently the average speed, number of trips a day and the average trip length have reduced.

127

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

Table: 01 Modal split of vehicular traffic volume in Dhaka city in percentage. RESEARCH

Types of vehicle	Volume in percentage
Cars	19
Buses	2
Trucks	1
Auto-rickshaw	7
Motor cycles	6
Rickshaws	59
Bicycles	4
Other	2

The Shankland cox partnership (1981), estimated that on an average, there are 2.5 pullers per rickshaws, which implies that with 80,000 rickshaws there would be at least 20,0000 pullers. In total 220,000 people (or 10% of the city's labor force) are employed in the rickshaw business including owners, license brokers, rickshaw builders and mechanics.

There is accusation that rickshaws is major cause of traffic accidents. But a study conducted by Ahmed and published in 1980, showed that in Dhaka only 2.3% accidents is causes by rickshaws. On the other side cars account for 45.5%; buses 21.5%; trucks 18.6%; auto rickshaws 5.9%; motorcycles 5.5% and rest 1.1 % attributed to bicycles and trollies.

It is found from most opinions from newspapers and available literature that complete withdrawal of rickshaws from Dhaka City seems to be the popular solution suggested in solving the traffic disruption of Dhaka City. The City Corporation had in fact planned to ban rickshaws by the year 1980 (Ahmed, 1980). The ban was not carried out. The campaign is still going on. The most Bangladeshi scholars, economists, planners and professional intelligentsia are in opinions that complete ban of rickshaws from Dhaka City roads is the solution of traffic congestion.

We can see that few roads like airport road, Kakrail-Cantonment-Banani road, etc. have been made free of rickshaws, but traffic congestion on these roads has been increasing at a faster rate. This proves that rickshaws' withdrawal is no solution of traffic congestion. Compared to motorized vehicles, rickshaws are safe and safer than cars. Moreover they provide incomes to more than 220,000 people or 10% of city's households and provides door-step services to 34%,58% and 81 % of the city's vehicular trips for high, medium and low-income groups respectively. Moreover, the rickshaws are fuel free, cheap to purchase and maintain and pollution free which is very significant and challenging threat to civic lives.

128



The number vehicles has been rising rapidly. The entry of motor car was 14.82 per day in 2004 and it rose to 74.55 in 2010. The entry Jeep/St.Wagon was 6.89 in 2004 and 26.13 in 2010 per day. That of Bus was 2.35 in 2004 and 4.12 in 2010, Truck 7.08 in 2004 and 20.50 in 2010 and motorcycle 68.33 in 2004 and 128.50 in 2010.

In Bangladesh 413.10 Vehicles entered in 2010 per day. It was 134.8 in 2004 and the daily rate of increase was 36.75 vehicles. In in 2003 total number vehicles in Bangladesh was 737400 and 1343719 in 2009 and total rise was 606319 in six year and annual rise was 101053.17 vehicles on an average. This was the situation of Bangladesh.

The picture in Dhaka City was far different. In Dhaka City the average entry of bus was 3.38 in 2011-15 per day and rose to 9.86 in 2016, private car 33.01 per day during 2011-15 and 50.93 in 2016. In total 194.96 vehicles was per day in 2011-15 and 299.47 in 2016. On an average during 2011-2016 about 212.38 vehicles were entering in Dhaka City per day. Besides the connectivity of Dhaka City with other cities and rural areas of Bangladesh is the highest in the whole country. So everyday thousands of vehicles are entering Dhaka city from out sides for different purposes. This number has been rising everyday like new entry of vehicles. Therefore the rush of vehicles in Dhaka city has been rising very, very quickly. It is a major cause of traffic congestion. Decentralization of powers and shifting social utilities and shiftment of capital from Dhaka City to other cities and devepoment rural areas may be the measures of solution. Total number of vehicles coming in Dhaka City per day are shown in table given below-

Table: 4



SI. No	Type of Vehicles	Upto- 2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Upto- June 2020	Grand
1	Ambulance	1374	137	114	190	254	358	287	400	456	548	236	4354
2	Auto Rickshaw	7664	112	111	60	56	428	582	42	5637	6839	68	21599
3	Auto Tempo	1662	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1664
4	Bus	16783	1501	1218	971	1364	2221	3479	3294	2322	2951	1245	37349
5	Cargo Van	3231	477	278	676	603	398	1001	1285	1224	3	0	9176
6	Covered Van	4277	1910	1170	1850	2352	1855	2613	4030	4381	2502	656	27596
7	Delivery Van	11990	839	577	709	901	1464	1898	2199	1882	1292	432	24183
8	Human Hauler	2718	569	145	115	109	502	787	217	211	0	2	5375
9	Jeep(Hard/Soft)	19520	1698	1241	1107	1582	3109	4217	4712	4864	5038	1757	48845
10	Microbus	46202	3540	2643	2227	3842	4569	5169	4927	3585	3241	996	80941
11	Minibus	9490	136	103	83	135	103	164	159	185	186	62	10806
12	Motor Cycle	210081	34708	32810	26331	32894	46764	53738	75251	104064	99256	30448	746345
13	Pick Up (Double/Single Cabin)	20481	7258	5149	4908	7295	7916	8482	10300	9615	8774	3308	93486
14	Private Passenger Car	163004	11423	8187	9231	12972	18422	18010	19573	16319	15016	4436	296593
15	Special Purpose Vehicle	759	60	28	78	50	66	224	233	502	410	68	2478
16	Tanker	817	152	90	136	163	146	209	188	326	237	94	2558
17	Taxicab	36011	52	43	4	302	54	30	4	94	6	0	36600
18	Tractor	9923	4169	2841	1634	1443	1637	2510	2754	3359	2503	851	33624
19	Truck	26922	4205	2824	3522	5767	4424	4553	7035	8731	6233	1589	75805
20	Others	168	0	0	660	967	1307	2567	3145	3592	3382	1144	16932
	TOTAL	593077	72947	59573	54492	73051	95743	110520	139748	171349	158417	47392	1576309

132



Faustin T. Kalabamu put forwards few observations in this regards as follows:

The city's road networks is already built and established. As noted by the Shankland Cox partnership (1981) there will always be parts of the city, principally the whole

- of old Dhaka, which are difficult to serve by conventional bus services. Construction of new roads or widening existing ones- which can only be done through demolition of existing structures- is neither economically feasible nor
- socially desirable The rickshaws, rather than the cars, is suited to the city's socio-economic structure and fabric. Trying to fit the city to the car is tantamount to putting a cart before the horse. Moreover, the rickshaws is fuel free, cheap to buy and maintain and pollution
- free. Since it takes generations to change a society's norms and behavior, traffic 4. engineering should discourage road abuse while ensuring safety. It should be made difficult to commit traffic offences such as corner cutting.

Last, yet not least, slow and fast moving traffic can never safely mix. On the basis of the above observations three recommendations which are valuable were made by him.

First, cars should be banned from the narrow, meandering access streets in Old Dhaka and residential areas and from connector roads such as Green Roads, only pedestrians, rickshaws, bullock-carts, trolley and similar man or animal powered vehicles may be allowed on these roads which should form a continuous flow of networks. Rickshaws should act as feeders from residential and less accessible areas to the main arteries. One- way-road systems may also be employed in some areas.

Second, wide roads should be separated into pedestrian walkways, bicycle and rickshaw paths and carriage ways for motor-cycles, auto rickshaws and other motor vehicles.

Third, road junctions should be designed so as to promote low speed entry and clear visibility. To be avoided are scissor Y and cross (+) junctions. Jogged (staggered) and T junctions are to be preferred. The popular minute rotaries, appropriate at directing rickshaws traffic, should not be used at road inter-sections. Traffic lights on large rotary inlands should be removed because they inhibit continuous flows and weaving- the two principles on which rotaries function. Policemen too should refrain from directing vehicles at rotaries and traffic junctions with traffic lights. Their role should be restricted to ensuring obedience to traffic rules and regulations.

Use of more than one system at one junction tends to confuse road users. Furthermore, rotary islands need not be perfect circles. Their main function is to direct traffic and not to create beauty or green spaces. To minimize corner cutting and chances of head- on-collisions, traffic should be directed and force into particular channels using green islands or Kerbs. Most road junctions can be adequately re-designed without major changes in street alignments.

Faustin T. Kalabamu concluded that Rickshaws are the most popular means of transport in Dhaka. They should in fact, not be considered as a problem but a solution to the city's transport problems. Besides, they create jobs to a sizeable proportion of the labor force. The drive to ban them is purely an elite idea fueled by "Western" influences and affluence.

129

Identification of Causes of Traffic Jam in Dhaka City: Preparation of Matrix of relative responsibilities of factors and suggesting remedi

Table: 5

199.86

163.21

149.30

200.14

262.31

224.61

212.38

So the increasing number of vehicle is one of the biggest causes of traffic congestion in

The causes of traffic jam are related to each other and contribute to each other in aggravating

the situations further. For instance traffic congestion itself is a cause of traffic jam. The

vehicles operators of Dhaka city remain in fear that at any time at any place they may be

caught in long traffic congestion. So all of them do hurry to be escaped from traffic

congestion at different volatile traffic signal points. This hurriedness causes traffic congestion

more intensely. Because everyone tries to go ahead of all. This generates congestion at the

entrance. Another instance, when footpath is occupied illegally it encourage illegal parking

and passer-by to be law avoiding. This also accelerate traffic congestion. When traffic

police become unable to maintain traffic discipline, people lose their confidence on the

system and become law-avoiding forces. The passenger buses ignore the authorized

bus-stoppages and pick up and drop passengers here and there. Sometime one bus blocks

the road of another bus to make it delay. This unlawful act encourage all drivers and public

to be unlawful and indiscipline in behavioural trend. For instance in cantonment area of

Dhaka city the traffic system is well disciplined and disposed up very nicely. This is why

because the armed forces is very well law abiding and dispose up their duties effectively.

So when civil transports enter into cantonment area they follow traffic rules strictly. The

same transports when are plying into civil area they do not follow or at least try to avoid

traffic rules. Another instance is when Government vehicles either with flags or flag stands

or without flags ply in the wrong channel violating traffic rules, the common vehicles get

encouragement to break rules. Thus trends of ignorance of laws is generated in common

people. The causes of traffic jam are related to each other which would be explained in

133

Total up to 2010: 593077. Total Up to September 31, 2016: 1030864. Total difference in 6

Nos. of vehicles coming out per day

(299.47 estimated for the whole year)

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

Indeed other non-oil producing Third World Countries may find it expedient to introduce and support the use of rickshaws and bicycles in both rural and medium-sized cities as an alternative to their expensive (and usually inefficient) "modem public bus system". Road safety and efficiency in Dhaka can be achieved through traffic segregation and appropriate engineering techniques without getting rid of rickshaw.

To me the' most of the expressions stated by Faustin T. Kalabamu are appropriate however it was observed by me that as profession rickshaw driving is very hard labor and all rickshaw pullers are leading a poor life at subsistence level. As something is better than nothing so low paid employment is better than unemployment. As a solution of traffic congestion I do not support complete ban of rickshaws. I am advocating the planned survival of the rickshaws. Because as vehicles to arrive at the door steps of the people, rickshaw is better and to make up the short journey rickshaws have no substitute. Moreover, rickshaws are free from pollution. Wikipedia stated that rickshaws were introduced in 1938 and by the end of the 20th century there were 300000 rickshaws in Dhaka. At present (2017) there plies 400000 rickshaws in Dhaka city each day. These job opportunities created by rickshaws cannot be substituted by any input of any sector. So rickshaws in Dhaka should not be banned but be planned for effective services.

Increasing pressure of vehicles: Road space in Dhaka city is almost static. But the number of vehicles has been increasing at a fast rate. Total number of vehicles up to 2010 was 593077. In 2011 a total number 72947 new vehicles has been added with the aggregate. It was 59573 in 2012, 54492 in 12~13, 73051 in 2014, 95743 in 2015 and 81981 in 31 Sept. 2016. The grand total has risen from 593077 up to 2010 to 1030864 up to sept 2016.

The number has increased by 437787 during 2011- sept 2016. This is the number of registered vehicles by BRTA in Dhaka. But in actual, the number of vehicles on Dhaka city roads are far and far more. The additional number includes inter districts bus, trucks, ambulance, microbuses, minibuses, tankers, etc. Even the buses from the districts of north-south-east and west pass through Dhaka city which create huge traffic congestion. Moreover there are many unregistered vehicles on the roads. During 2011-2015 on an average 194.96 vehicles came on Dhaka city roads per day and the number per day stood at 299.47 in 2016. The number of motorcycles per day was 142 and passenger car was 51. But this rate is rising instantly. The continuous compound growth rate of vehicles in Dhaka city was 86.5% during the period from 2011-2016. The rate of growth of road facilities including flyover during the said period was only 15.54*. So the gap was 70.96 percentage points. This gap has been accelerating the traffic congestion. At present the total population of Dhaka city is 1.80 crore (2017) and it would rise to 3.50 crore in 2035 (as per World Bank source). Due to rise in total population and density of population, change in population composition and increase in purchasing power of population the number of vehicles especially private cars and motor cycles will enhance at an accelerated rate. The number of vehicles specially private cars and motor cycles enhanced at an accelerated rate during 2011-2016 shown in table below –

130



Table: 2 Total number of different vehicles coming on roads in Dhaka city per day.

Name of vehicles	Average number of new entry per day	New entry per day
	2011-15	2016
Bus	3.38	9.86
Cargo Van	1.33	2.48
Covered Van	5.01	6.81
Delivery Van	2.46	5.21
Human Hauler	1.34	2.39
Jeep (Hard/ Soft)	4.79	12.21
Microbus	7.32	14.89
Motorcycle	95.07	142.96
Pick-up	17.82	22.40
Private Passenger Car	33.01	50.93
Truck	11.37	11.97
Total	194.96	299.47

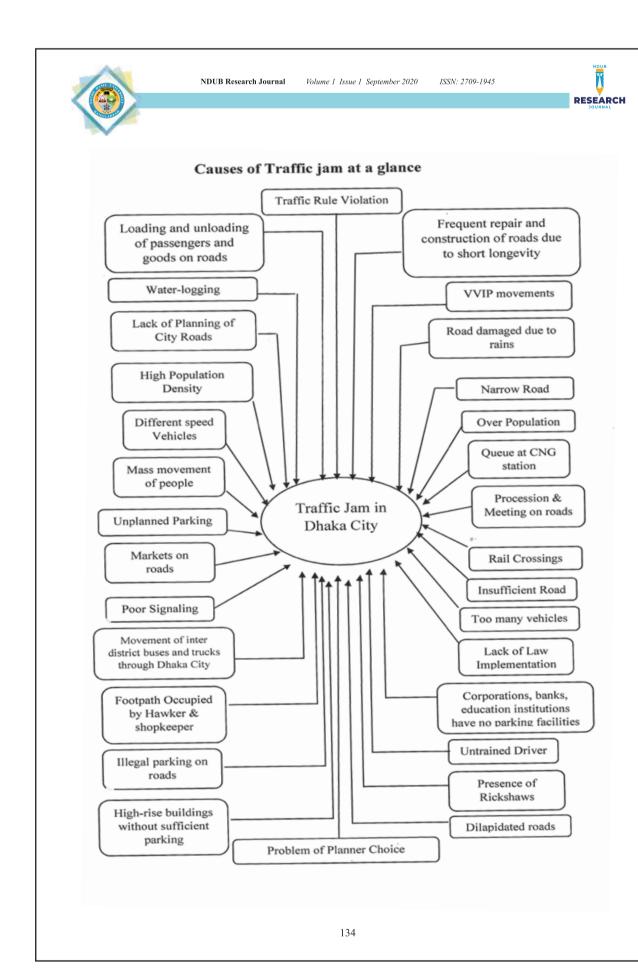
* Calculated on the basis of observation of flyovers and Hatirjheel project construction.

Table: 3 Rate of increase of vehicles per day in Bangladesh

Number				Year			
of Vehicles	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010
Motor car	14.82	17.61	23.14	32.72	46.37	58.80	74 55
Jeep	6.89	10.86	15 18	15.48	17.91	24.73	26.13
Bus	2 35	2.15	2.80	3 75	3.68	3 24	4.12
Truck	7.08	7.65	8.40	6.91	7.15	17 98	20.50
Auto rickshaw	24.59	13 36	18.90	28 85	52.25	40 83	42.85
Motor-cycle	68.33	118.43	140.02	233.24	256.28	123.68	128.50
Total per day	134.8	180.49	220.01	332.25	395 67	397.93	413.10

Total vehicles up to 2003: 737400. Total vehicles up to 2009: 1343719. Difference in 6 years up to 2009 was 606319 (rise). Per year rise: 101053.

131



Identification of Causes of Traffic Jam in Dhaka City: Preparation of Matrix of relative responsibilities of factors and suggesting RESEARCH a21 *a*22 **a**23 3 X 3 **a**33 Suppose $a_1 =$ Illegal occupation of foot path, $a_2 =$ Illegal parking, a_3 = Picking up and dropping passengers by buses on roads,

a11 means illegal occupation of footpath itself enhances illegal occupation of footpath, a12 means illegal occupation of footpath increases illegal parking, a13 means illegal occupation of footpath increases picking up and dropping passengers by buses on the road, a₂₁ illegal parking increases illegal occupation of footpath, a22 means illegal parking increases illegal parking, a₂₃ means illegal parking increases picking up and dropping passengers by buses on the road, a₃₁ means picking up and dropping passengers by buses on the road increases illegal occupation of footpath, a₃₂ means picking up and dropping passengers by buses increases illegal parking, a33 means picking up and dropping passengers increases itself. This matrix explains interrelated relation of three causes of traffic jam. The chain of action can be explained by aij e.g. i is the origin of input and j is the destination of input. The factors which cause traffic jam is much more than the above mentioned three. All the causes may be explained in such a matrix. They are related to each other. If anyone is not related to any causes then the matrix value or pay off will be zero. As the causes of traffic jam are related to each other a solution step will be required with coordination of them to each other. That is an integrated plan would be required for total solution of the problem. The previously mentioned participants of the 15th advanced research methodology course were engaged in a workshop to develop a technical coefficient pay off matrix for six main causes of traffic congestion. Matrix of transaction of main causes of traffic congestion were produced by assuming that there were six causes those generate the total problem.

They selected following causes:

Shut down of roads for VVIP & VIP movement (a) Disposal off and pick up of passengers by Buses on Roads (a₂)

- Rail Crossing (a₃)
- Market and hat on the road (a₄)
- Illegal occupation of footpath and roads (a₅)
- Illegal parking (a₆)

The causes like increasing total population and density of population, number of vehicles, inadequate road space etc. are not solvable in short term and midterm period. For this reason these causes are not included in matrix. These six causes were selected from table: 5 on the basis of discussion and consensus among workshop participants. Before selection it was decided that only six causes would be selected from table. In the light of the study titled: The structure of the American Economy: Theoretical and Empirical Explorations in input-output Analysis by Prof. W.W. Leontief of Harvard University was developed as shown in Table: 7. The element 0.1 (all) comes from VVIP and VIP movements and goes to itself. It contributes 0.1, 0.0, 0.2, 0.2, 0.0, 0.2 to no. 1,2,3,4,5 and 6 respectively. The summation of each row will be one or less than one. If it is one then it means that all the

135



RESEARCH



factors to which it would contribute are in the raw. The summation of the first column shows the liabilities those come from different factors to factor one that is VVIP and VIP movements.

			Table	: 7			
Origin			Ι	Destinatio	n		
1.	a 11	a 12	a 13	a 14	a 15	a 16	
2.	a 21	a 22	a 23	a 24	a 25	a 26	
3.							
4.							
5.							
6.	a 61	a 62	a 63	a 64	a 65	a 66	
1.	0.1	0.0	0.2	0.2	0.0	0.2	
2.	0.2	0.4	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.2	
3.	0.2	0.0	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.2	
4.	0.2	0.0	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.1	
5.	0.1	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.3	0.1	
6.	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.1	

The summation of each column would be equal to one or less than one. If it is one then all factors those give liabilities to concerned factor are in column. If it is less than one then there is some factor which is absent from the column.

The causes of traffic jam are interrelated. Suppose traffic jam depends on illegal parking and illegal occupation of footpath. That is Tc = f(IP, Iofp), where TC = Traffic congestion, IP = Illegal parking, Iofp = Illegal occupation of footpath and f= function. In this expression Tc is dependent variable/factor, and IP and Iofp are independent variable. Now either IP or Iofp may be independent of each other or may be dependent to each other. When they are dependent to each other then IP = g (Iofp) and Iofp = h (IP). In traffic congestion the causes are dependent to each other. For instance the first row is the contribution of VVIP and VIP movements to itself (a11), disposal and gathering passengers by buses on roads (a12), rail crossing (a»). market and hat on road (a14), illegal occupation of foot path and roads (a15) and illegal parking (a_{16}) . If we add this row: (0.1+0.0+0.2+0.2+0.0+0.2=0.7), we find 0.7 which is not equal to 1.0 (less by 0.3). It means that VVIP and VIP movements contributes 0.3 to other factors than the above mention 6 (six). If we add the first column a11..... a_{61} that is 0.1 +0.2+0.2+0.2+0.1 +0.1 we find 0.9 which is less than 1.0. This means that there are some other factors than the above six which contributes to VVIP & VIP movements. Thus the above matrix explains the interrelationship of different causes. So if we want to solve this problem totally to arrive at zero congestion state no linear solution (i.e short-run individual measure) would work. There arises need of non-linear consorted programs (i.e. long-run composite measures). The relative importance would be given on each measure which would be found from this matrix analysis. This analysis is new but important. However

136



more research in this line would develop the model further and would be more academic and practical interest as traffic congestion problem would be accelerated overtime.

Here we can conclude that by solving signal factor of traffic congestion the holistic solution would not be possible. For its holistic solution an integrated program would be implemented.

Findings

Year

2011

2012

2013

2014

2015

Average

Dhaka City.

matrix form.

2016 up to sept. 31

years: 437787 (increase). Per year rise: 72964.5.

Interrelationship of Causes of Traffic Jam

Source: prepared by researcher on the basis of BRTA Data.

From JICA reports regarding traffic congestion we found that speed per hour of vehicles on an average has been reducing over time with the rise of traffic intensity. Few statistics of different years is furnished below:

45 kmph in 1975;
25 kmph in 1997;
16 kmph in 2004;
12 kmph in 2010;
6.4 kmph in 2016;
4.0 kmph in 2017 (as per this study).

Year	Average speed of vehicles per hour (km)
1975	45
2005	21
2018	5
2010	4 (as per this study)
2020	4
2020	3 (as per this study)
Source: Different studi	es and primary data of this study

As per our study at present (2018) the average speed of vehicles per hour is 4 km and as per BUET study it was 5 km. Our study's results is 1 km less because we considered the collapse of traffic system happened due to hyper political unrest, student and workers strike and blocked and out bust of general masses. During this occurrences the vehicles have stand still for hours together.

(I) Annual loss of traffic congestion is taka 20 thousands crore and wastage of time 32 lac man hours. (II) One survey in 2015 stated that loss of the economy due to traffic congestion is 1 thousand 200 crore USD per year. (III) Dhaka city is the 11 th biggest city in the world in 2017 and 115000 people live in per square kilometer. (IV) As per Economist intelligence unit of U.K. in 2016 Dhaka city is the 137th one among 140 of worldly livable city. (V) Another study conducted by Khan T. and Islam Md. R. in 2013 stated the total annual cost due to traffic congestion in Dhaka is USD 3868 million. (VI) The total number of population in Dhaka city is 1.8 crore in 2017 as per WB. (VII) One study intentioned that according to DCC 77,000 rickshaws and 10,000 vans are registered but about three lac rickshaws ply on the streets. (VIII) Minimum roads requirement is 25% of total area for a standard city, where as Dhaka has only 7.5% roads of her total area of which 30% is occupied by hawkers,

137

	NDUB Research Journal	Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020	ISSN: 2709-1945	
A DECEMBER OF A				

salesman and shopkeepers. (IX) At present Dhaka contributes 37% of GDP. (X) Some new areas of solution: (a) Traffic education (for mass people), (b) Traffic Engineering (infrastructure), (c) Traffic Enforcement (by police) and (d) Traffic Environment (participation of all). (XI) Suggestion for solution: construction of long flyover from one end to another end of city. (XII) Building long foot over bridge with escalator facilities. (XIII) Over bridge construction on rail crossing. (XIV) Underground rail services.

• All have same mental problem to go even faster than other. This creates traffic congestion. • CNG station queue nowadays creating traffic congestion. • New Shopping Centre and commercial buildings do not have adequate parking facilities.

People have to park on roads which ultimately narrow down effective road and create congestion. • Many buildings projects show in plan that they would provide parking facility in the basement. But after getting the authorization to construct they usually do not follow the

proposed plan properly.

Xerox.com outlines mentioned seven causes of traffic congestion as: (1)Urban road capacities are maxed out. (2) No real alternative to driving. (3) Cash-based toll collection. (4) Drivers have erratic driving behavior. (5) No priority for public transport. (6) Traffic signals are not optimized. (7) Drivers are looking for parking.

* Some major causes as follows have highest percentage of liabilities of traffic congestion. ~ Shut down of roads for VVIP and VIP movements: 3.6% ~ Dispose-off and pick-up of passengers by buses: 5.9% \sim Road crossing by people: 1.2% \sim Rail crossing: 6.3% ~ Peoples stream towards Dhaka City: 2.7% \sim More density of population: 4.4% ~ Meeting and procession on roads: 1.1 % ~ No parking for office and markets: 2.2% ~ Shops and markets on roads 1.5% ~ Insufficient roads: 5.3% ~ Unplanned urbanization: 6.4% ~ Reckless driving: 2.4% \sim Unloading and loading of vehicles (other than buses): 4.6% ~ Violation of traffic rules: 5.8% ~ Illegal occupation of footpath: 8.6% ~ Wrong signals: 1.2% \sim Non-use of foot over bridge and its nonexistence: 4.3% \sim Presence of rickshaws: 4.4% \sim Presence of too many vehicles: 3.1 % \sim Non exitence of alternative roads 2.5 % \sim No parking for schools, colleges and universities: 1.0% ~ Use of private cars: 1.1 % ~ Keeping construction materials on roads 1.6%



Some major 14 causes constitute 75.3% liabilities of the whole traffic congestion as per this study. It is followed by dispose off and pick up passengers by buses on roads which is liable for 5.9%, unplanned urbanization and violating off traffic rules is 6.4% and 5.8% liable respectively for traffic congestion. It is followed by insufficient roads space (5.3%), loading and unloading by vehicles other than buses on roads (4.6%), non-use and absence of foot over bridges (4.3%), lack of coordination among traffic signals (4.3%), presence of too many vehicles on roads (3.1%), presence of rickshaws (4.4%) and no-parking facilities for offices, markets and education institutions (3.0%). These 14 causes constitutes 75.3% liabilities of the traffic congestion. The factors mentioned constitute 75.3% of the total liabilities of the traffic congestion. Increase in total population, raise of density of population due multi-storeyed and high rise building, construction material on roads, road damage and repair works and other contribute 24.7% liabilities. These factors are almost fixed in short term and mid-term period.

* The causes of traffic jam are related to each other. That is traffic jam is dependent on many decision variables, But these variables are interdependent. One variable contributes to itself and to other variables. As a result liabilities of each variable to traffic congestion increases. So for complete solution of traffic congestion problems, non-linear consorted programs (long run composite measures) are required.

* The intensity of causes of traffic congestion varies from time to time and from location to location.

* Observation of this study showed that DCC'S garbage containers are placed on roads, long queue of CNG stations and flyover construction are also significant causes for traffic congestion. Many times checkpoint and mobile courts cause traffic congestion in Dhaka

* As per statistics available in 1981 there were 26925 registered rickshaws in Dhaka City. The actual total is said to be triple the registered number about 80000 or 52% of the total vehicles as per Ara 1983. As per Shank Land Cox (1981) the number would be 58% of the total vehicles. Wikipedia stated that rickshaws were introduced in 1883 and by the of the 20th century there were 300000 rickshaws in Dhaka. At present (2017)there plies 400000 rickshaws in Dhaka city each day. They provide income to 220000 people or 10% of city's households. These job opportunities created by rickshaws cannot be substituted by any other input of any sector.

Increasing pressure of vehicles is a big cause of traffic congestion in Dhaka city. In 2011 there came 195 vehicles (motorized) on roads per day of Dhaka city. This number rose to 299 in 2016. The average number of vehicles came on roads in Dhaka city was 212 per day during 2011-2016. On each day 143 motorcycles, 51 cars, 14 microbus, 11trucks, in total 299 vehicles were coming out on roads of Dhaka city. The continuous compound growth rate of vehicles in Dhaka city was 86.5% during the period from 2011-2016. Due to construction of flyovers and Hatirjheel project, the growth of road facilities was 15.54%. So the gap was 70.96% percentage points. This gap has been accelerating the traffic congestion.

139

		NDUB Research Journal	Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020	ISSN: 2709-1945	
					RESEARCH
GI ADI SI	8				

Traffic congestion is a dynamic problem. The intensity, length of queue, coverage area, traffic points and duration of each traffic jam and number of signal points have been increasing rapidly and speed of vehicles per hour has been declining sharply. The continuous compound growth rate of traffic intensity was 199.97% during 1950-2020. It was 1.10% in 1971-1975, 10.56% in 1976-80, 13.05% in 1981-85, 85.15% in 1980-90, 145.52% in 1991-95, 157.56% in 1996-00, 183.05% in 2001-05,271.5% In 2006-2010, 366.5% in 2011-15 and 445.15% in 2016-2020. The continuous growth rate of traffic congestion during the period from 1950-2020 was found to be 119.97% per annum. The average rate of acceleration was 1.7% per annum. The size of population in Dhaka city is a great cause of traffic congestion. At present 1.80 crore (as per WB source, 2017) people live in Dhaka city. The density of population per sq.km. was 115000 in 2016 as per demographic (PDF) study 2017. The growth rate of population was 64.40% in 1970,61.60% in 1975,19.50% in 2015 and 11.10% in 2020 (estimated). This growth rate is attributed by natural growth rate and migration from rural and urban areas and abroad. In 1950 per day rise of population was 200 persons, in 2005 it was 560 persons per day and 2017 it was 3562 persons per day.

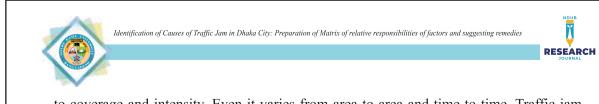
The present study found that there is a good number of study on traffic congestion cost estimation in Dhaka city. But this estimations are static in nature. Actually the cost of traffic congestion has been rising rapidly. So the cost figure must be cited with time period. When time period would go forward, the figure must be enhanced.

Conclusion

Dhaka city 'as a capital is the nerve of the whole economy of Bangladesh. Its functioning is obstructed by heavy traffic congestion which have immense negative impact of the whole economy.

The study found that traffic congestion is a dynamic problem. The coverage area and intensity of traffic congestion has been increasing at a higher rate. Even it may be said that the rate of increase has been accelerating over period of time. Because the number of population and its density in Dhaka City has been rising at a higher rate. Dhaka being the pivot of political, commercial, cultural and administrative function and being attractive for education and medical facilities and job opportunities have been getting immigration from rural and urban areas. Slums people have been rising and causing environmental pollution and different social problems. Vis-a-vis the number of vehicles as well as their movement have been increasing every day. So the demand of traffic facilities is rising at a faster rate than that of supply of traffic facilities. So the gap between supply and demand has been widening at every moment. If we want to solve traffic jam problem, the supply of traffic facilities must be increased at a much higher rate than that of demand. But in reality the supply of traffic facilities is remaining almost static and is very difficult and expensive to enhance. The present steps taken to increase traffic facilities by Government is remaining far behind of the current demand. If this speed of solution measures are not accelerated, the dream to get out of this problem will remain a dream in future. Traffic congestion in Dhaka city is an acute problem. Traffic jam is a condition of road networks that occurs as use rises and is characterized by slow speeds, long trips times, long stay on the road and long queue of vehicles. The dwellers of Dhaka city are compelled to undergo physical and mental strain and stress and suffer financial losses. Dhaka city contributes 37% to GDP (2018). So the loss of man hours in traffic congestion causes heavy loss to economy which has been rising over time. Traffic jam is a dynamic problem which increases overtime with respect

140



to coverage and intensity. Even it varies from area to area and time to time. Traffic jam imposes deep negative impact on economy, environment and public health. The wheel of the whole economy of Bangladesh is bound with Dhaka city. So the traffic jam of Dhaka city directly and indirectly imposes negative impact on the whole economy of Bangladesh and gets momentum at every moment. Even it has been hindering foreign investment inflow as well as domestic investment.

The measures of solution of traffic congestion are remaining far behind than the requirement. As a result to reach the equilibrium by solving all problems of traffic congestion remains far behind of the need. For acceleration of development of the nation, the traffic jam problem of Dhaka city must be solved. Because it has negative impact on almost all inputs of development. In other words, it slows down the wheel of the economy. The direct cost of traffic congestion problem in respect of man hour, extra- fuel consumption, health, education, environment, etc. is very huge. It has very significant negative impact on foreign investment as well as domestic investment.

So considering the huge negative effect of traffic congestion the solution needs top most priority. Keeping in mind the dynamic nature of the problem and their interrelation, solution process needs to be dynamic and comprehensive. For comprehensive solution the inputs of supply side like building of long flyover bridges, long foot over bridges with escalators, railway over crossing, outer by passes, restriction on illegal parking and occupation of foot path, enforcement building of parking facilities for educational institution, commercial organizations, banks, markets and apartments should be considered. On the demand side the factors like total population, its density and movement, number of vehicles. crossing of inter districts buses and trucks through Dhaka city, illegal parking, loading and unloading on roads by buses and trucks, rationalization and different mode of transportation for VIP and VVIP movements should be considered. Top most attention is to be given with a combination of crush programs with short term, midterm and long term actions.

Reference 1. World Population Review: http://worldpopulationreview.com/world-cities/Dhakapopulation. Dated 25.11.2017.

2. Shakib Mahmud Khan and Md. Shamsul Haque: Traffic Flow interruptions in Dhaka City: Is Smooth Traffic Flow Possible? Journal of Presidency University, Part-B; Vol.Z, No.2, pp46-54, July 2013.

3. Malaya Tashbeen Barnamala, Saima Sultana and Rabeya Khatun Taniya: Reasons behind the heavy traffic jam in Dhaka city. International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research and Development, 2015, 2(2); pp.470-473.

4. Sonjoy Chakraborty, (ph.D.), Joint Secretary, PM's office: Traffic Congestion in Dhaka City and Its Economic Impact, Journal of Business Studies, 2017, Faculty of Business Studies, University of Dhaka.

5. Khaled Mahmud, Khonika Gope: Possible Causes and Solutions of Traffic Jam and Their Impact on the Economy of Dhaka City; Journal of Management and sustainability Vol.2, No.2; 2012, published by Canadian center of Science and Education.

141



6. Vipin Jain, Ashlesh Sharma and Lakshmi Narayanan Subramanian: Road Traffic Congestion in the Developing world; Dev'12, March 11-12, Atlanta GA.

RESEARCH

138

7. Robaka Shamsher and Mohammad Nayem Abdullah: Traffic Congestion in Bangladesh-Causes and Solutions: A study of Chittagong Metropolitan City; Asian Business Review, Vol.Z, No. 112013, Issue: 3.

8. S.B. Raheem, W. A. Olawoore, D.P. Olagunju and E.M. Adeokun: The Cause, Effect and Possible Solution to Traffic congestion on Nigeria Road (A case study of Basurun-Akobo Road, Oyo State), International Journal of Engineering Science invention, Vol. 4, Issue 9, September 2015. pp. 10-14.

9. Faustin T. Kalabamu: Rickshaws and the Traffic Problems of Dhaka, HABITAT international, vol. 11, No-2, pp. 123-131 1987, printed in Great Britain.

10. Ara, H., Socio-Economic Correlates of urban Travel Patterns: A study in Dhaka City, M. Sc. Thesis, BUET, Dhaka 1983.

11. Shankland Cox Partnership, Dacca Metropolitan Area Integrated Urban Development Project, Govt. of Bangladesh, ADBUNDP, Dhaka 1981.

12. Shekhar K. Rahane and Prof. W.R. Saharkar: Traffic congestion-Solutions: A study of Talegaon Dabhade city. Jaournal of Information, Knowledge and Research in civil Engineering, vol.3 issue: 1 October 14, Santiago, Chile 2003.

13. Hedayet Islam Shakil; Ashaduzzaman Asif; Dewan Jannat Ara Begum; Fatema Akter and Mahmud Hasan; Management causes of traffic congestion in Dhaka city and its possible solution. Term paper submitted Department of BUET, 2015.

14. Motorized vehicle congestion in Dhaka 2014, BRTA 2014:.brta.gov.bd.

15. T.U. Chowdhury, Shahriar Mohammad Raihan, Abrar Fahim and M. A. Afrahim Bhuiyan: A case study on Reduction of traffic congestion of Dhaka city Banani Intersection. Presented at international conference on Agricultural, civil and Environmental, 2016, Istanbul, Turkey.

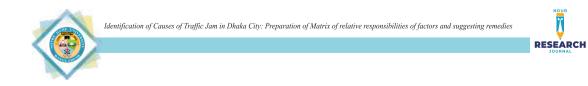
16. Alberto Bull edited book on traffic congestion: The problem and How to Deal with it. UN commission for Latin American and the Caribbean, Santiago, Chile 2004.

17. Xerox.com: Make your city flow: seven causes of congestion and how cities are tacking them. *http/www.forbes.com/sites 2013/04/25*.

18. As cited in 17.

19. http/www.newyorker.com/magazine/20 17/041 16/there-and-back-again. 20.https://bruselsserver.wordpress.com/2015/06/14/stuck-in/publictransport/green

transportations hierarchy. 142



21. Faruk Mainuddin: Amather Janjot Aban Nagorik Daibhar, Prothom Alo, Sunday, June 25, 2017.

22. Khan, T. and Islam Md. R: "Estimating costs of Traffic Congestion in Dhaka city' International Journal of Engineering Science and Innovative Technology (IJESIT), Vol.2, Issue 3, May 2013.

23. Mohammad R.A; Bhuiyan A.R and Sultana S. (2013), "An overview of Traffic Congestion in Dhaka city. Its causes and consequences" Proceedings of 9th Asian Business Research conference, 20-21 December 2013, BIAM Foundation, Bangladesh.



Legal and Regulatory Framework of Islamic Capital Market in **Bangladesh: Challenges and the Way Forward**

Mohammad Shahadat Hossain¹ Farjana Haque Nepa²

Abstract

A developed Islamic capital market (ICM) is a vital funding market for financial institutions like their conventional counterparts. It plays a significant role in the financial system of a country. ICMs share a common function to provide an avenue for transactions between buyers and sellers and between lenders and borrowers. Thus, development of money market is indispensable for the swift advancement of the economy of a country. This study mainly focuses on status of transactions by the borrowers and investors of Islamic capital market by examining existing legal framework in Bangladesh. It further investigates the adequacy of legal ecosystem for the promotion of proliferation of capital through strict compliance by the companies and the protection of investors in terms of realizing profit without any hindrance. This research further explores the modus operandi of Islamic Banks in the Capital Market of Bangladesh and scrutinizes the major challenges and potentials. The aim of this research is to explore the legal barriers for intensifying the Islamic money market, as there is no specific law or guideline to regulate ICM in Bangladesh. Furthermore, it also intends to address the legislatures, policy makers, and civil society to understand the issue and contribute to make an effective and appropriate legal framework for the sake of national economic development. In addition, it is the high time for Bangladesh to move forward to the Islamic capital market while the country upgrades its status from least developed countries to developing nation. This is a doctrinal research and follows qualitative method of study. Researchers, primarily consult secondary sources of data like relevant literatures and existing laws regulating capital market.

Key words: Islamic Capital Market, investment, Mudarab Sukuk, Islami Banking Industry, financial system, legal formwork.

1. Introduction

Capital market refers to a market, whether primary or secondary, where securities of companies and entities such as shares, stocks and bonds are issued and treaded in order to increase long-term financing. A capital market assists investors to select an appropriate and profitable business institution for investing of their capital. Through this market, listed companies raise their funds for boosting their businesses that enhance the national economy. Islamic capital market on the other hand, maintains a Shariah compliance in transactions that does not go against the commandments, principles, and limitations drown by Shariah such as riba or usury, maisir or gambling and gharar or ambiguity. Islamic capital market embodies an assertion of upholding Shariah guidelines in commercial dealings which are absolutely free from the elements of riba, maisir and gharar. (Muzahid and Sadat, Problems

144

¹Mohammad Shahadat Hossain

Assistant Professor, Department of Law, Bangladesh Islami University, Dhaka, Bangladesh Email: shahadathossainbiu@gmail.com ²Farjana Haque Nepa, Independent researcher and Legal Practitioner, Dhaka Judge Court Email: farjanahaquebiugmail.com



and Prospects of Islamic Capital Market In Bangladesh 2016). Therefore, products of Islamic capital market should be in line with the permissibility as a general rule under Islamic Shariah and comprises ethical values that entail plurality of benefits for here and hereafter. However, fairness and justice are the major components and sustenance of financial transactions, hence; it should also be ensured in the Islamic capital market (Al-Bashir and Al-Amine 2008). The worth of Islamic capital markets rising rapidly with 12 to 15 percent growth annually and the current Islamic assets are worth an estimated \$1 trillion which is 25 percent of the total world capital markets (The Islamic Capital Market n.d.). According to the European financial review, Islamic capital market achieved a significant progress in the last decade for building instruments and investment vehicles which lead to an opportunity to the investors for accessing wide range of wealth with risk-return profiles along with Shariah-compliance. The most outstanding contribution behind this progress is acceleration of the sukuk market or Shariah-compliant certificates which still remains promising in international capital market with more than \$237 bn by 2013 (Jaffer 2014).

Another report shows that the Shariah-complaint worth is now closely approaching US\$ 1 trillion in worldwide capital market (Singh 2008). It is also evident that the growth of global trade is lower than the capital market in recent years (Adambekova and Andekina 2013,). There are two capital markets are functioning, Dhaka and Chittagong stock exchange, in Bangladesh with more than 872 listed securities where total market capital of Dhaka and Chittagong is more than of Tk. 4043536.418million ("Recent Market Information" 2018) and Tk. 3123839 million (Annual report 2016-2017) respectively. However, in Dhaka stock exchange the Shariah index rose in highest 1,394.26 points in 2017 and in comparison with lowest 941.28 points in 2014 (Performance of DSE at a glance 2018). Therefore, it is clearly shows that the capital market of Bangladesh expanding gradually with market potentials and the Dhaka Stock Exchange (DSE) is planning to introduce Shariah-complaint product including Sukuk in the Market. Researchers argue that why government of Bangladesh remains silent to facilitate ICM while observing a promising and potential market is before their hand? In other words, Islamic sentiment of the people and softness to Islam is a great opportunity to build a sustainable money market in Bangladesh. In this study researchers, briefly focus on relevant literatures and background of Islamic financial market in Bangladesh in first part and regulatory frameworks and legal issues in the second. Finally, it will discuss the problems and recommendation in the last part of the study.

2. Literature Review

As regards the literature on Islamic capital market (ICM) in a global setting, there are a number of research has been done considering the perspective of national economy and concern capital market around the world. However, in the milieu of Bangladesh there is an insignificant number of research works are found that dealt with ICM. Apart from works on ICM, some other study also to be found addressing to the issues of conventional capital market (CCM) of Bangladesh. The study reviewed the available works done in this area together with few reports focusing on the legal-framework for ICM or Islamic financial Market (IFM) and challenges for snowballing the ICM in Bangladesh. For instance, Azad, Kabir, Bhuiyan, and Masum (Azad, et al. 2013), in their study on "Prospects Analysis of an Islamic Capital Market in Bangladesh", focuses mainly on viability of the market confidence for Islamic capital in Bangladesh by assessing variety of products to be fitted

145



RESEARCH

in the existing market. Researchers also try to address national and international problems toward the ICM and investigate the plausible threshold for further enhancement under existing regulatory mechanisms in Bangladesh. However, the study does not examine legal provisions whether or not enough or inadequate for ICM.

RESEARCH

RESEARCH

Muzahid and Sadat (Muzahid, ; Sadat 2016) in their study revealed the key problems of the ICM in Bangladesh. It investigates the competiveness of small and new ICM with established interest based conventional capital market in terms of legal and regulatory protection of the investors. However, the article does not bring in depth analysis the discrepancies and shortages of law. In contrast, Perves (Masud Perves 2015) in his work has exposed the regulatory vacuums in Bangladesh for promoting Islamic Banking industry in particular and ICM in a wider context. However, the work also remained silent regarding existing mechanism for regulating ICM entails with Islamic banking and tactful institutions of Bangladesh. However, Wilson (Wilson 2017) on the other hand, emphasizes on the regulatory infrastructures for the ICM products and services under Islamic Shariah. Study shows that, this regulatory governance is essential for liabilities and assets management of Islamic banks, liquidity and capital adequacy, product information disclosure, and transparency. His study further highlights the scope of regulators in making sound rules of procedures for ensuring Shariah compliance for the ICM in any jurisdiction including Bangladesh. Although the study does not address the ICM in Bangladesh but contains general guideline for the ICM in any market that advocates a level playing field is needed for the ICM to develop its market confidence around the world.

Bangladesh Bank report (Bank 2017), on "Capital Market Developments in Bangladesh", basically focused on increasing ratio of market size compared to previous years. It also observes that the Banks are dominant for financing activities in Bangladesh which is not sustainable for long-term investment schemes for variety of reasons. It further, explores that expansion of capital market (including ICM) may be the appropriate direction for market economy of Bangladesh under adequate legal facilitation. In this regard Bangladesh Securities and Exchange Commission (BSEC) should play a vital role through administering good corporate governance under strong regulatory measures in cooperation of good companies of the country. Furthermore, Sarkar (A. A. Sarker 2012) revealed that the existing legal status of Islamic Financial Industry (IFI) and authorities under Bangladesh bank (BB) and other bodies outside dealing with Shariah-based ICM in Bangladesh, whereas, Hossain (Hossain 2012) address the legal requirements for preparing financial statements (FSs) of Islamic banks with Shariah compliance in Bangladesh. In addition, Alamgir (Alamgir 2016) addressed the urgent need of the distinct legal and supervisory framework for developing ICM in Bangladesh.

Summarizing the review of the above literatures, researchers argue that the issues relating to the Islamic Capital Market attracts a little attention of the researchers and policy makers. Therefore, a number of issues need to address properly and adequately, especially, issues practicing by other countries such as Malaysia, Indonesia, and Saudi Arabia etc. In this context, current study is significant and will contribute in the field of knowledge.

146



Legal and Regulatory Framework of Islamic Capital Market in Bangladesh: Challenges and the Way Forward

RESEARCH

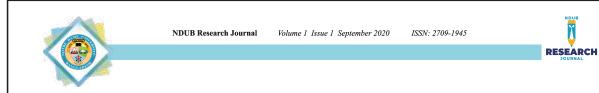
3. Evaluation of Islamic Capital Market (ICM) in Bangladesh

In Bangladesh, the ICM encompasses two key sectors side by side mainstream financial system are Islamic banking and Islamic Insurance (takaful) with their limited products. Ongoing popularity of Islamic banking among the people and steady increase of ICM is tracing back to the 1983 when first Islamic bank began to operate and made significant effect on the market throughout the years. As Khan observed, that "Bangladesh's financial sector comprises money market, credit market, capital market, Islamic and non-Islamic insurance companies, several financial institutions, and microfinance" (I. Khan 2015) (Khan, et al. 2016). However, the financial market of Bangladesh is dominated by banking system with 56 commercial banks, however, out of which 8 banks are operating entirely based on Islamic Shariah with 887 at the end of June 2014 across the country (Golzare Nabi, et al. 2016). In addition, there are 15 conventional banks and one multi-national bank have opened their Islamic banking branches and windows respectively. A total number of 20 branches and 30 windows of conventional banks are operating Islamic banking in the market (M. T. Khan 2014). Apart from schedule banks, non-banking financial institutions (NBFIs) such as financing and leasing companies are also playing significant impact on the resource mobilization in the same market. There are 29 NBFIs are functioning in the market since 2001 and out of which two are serving in accordance with Islamic Shariah (IFIL 2001).

Furthermore, Islamic insurance, takaful plays a significant complementary role in enhancing IFI and ICM in Bangladesh. Takaful is a fast-growing financial industry in Bangladesh started its performance in the market since 1999. Islamic Insurance Bangladesh Ltd. was the first fully Shariah based insurance company in Bangladesh established in 1999 (ME 2011). Nevertheless, the insurance business started in this sub-continent during the British administration (Karim 2016,). At present, 78 companies are operating their business in the market and offering different policies such as life insurance, general insurance, reinsurance, micro-insurance, and takaful or Islamic insurance (Insurance, Bangladesh Bank official site n.d.). After the independence of Bangladesh there are two state-owned insurance companies providing insurance coverage for individuals and business properties. In 1985, first private insurance companies established in Bangladesh and took a new shape of advancement which was absent before 1985 in terms of infrastructure building, policy formulation and business expansion (Khan and Uddin 2013). There are 8 full fledge Islamic insurance companies have been operating since the inception in 1999 (Khan, et al. 2016) and about 13 Islamic insurance window under conventional insurance companies opening takaful in Bangladesh (TJCSCIIB 2012). However, takaful industry of Bangladesh faces several difficulties due to lack of regulatory framework. This is one of the key problems for developing ICM in Bangladesh.

In terms of performance analysis of IFI, positive trend has been observed over the decades in different perspectives compared to its conventional counterpart. Islamic financial market especially the banks have recorded to maintain a robust performance over the last 34 years in Bangladesh. According to BB report, at the end of 2014, Islamic banking possed 21% of the entire deposits which was of BDT 1335.61 billion and Islamic branches and windows of conventional banks collected BDT 48.18 billion and 20.80 billion respectively (Developments of Islamic Banking in Bangladesh 2014). Another report presented that Islamic banking contained 25% of total market shares of banking sector in Bangladesh (Hamid 2013). This IFI is increasing with more that 20% annual growth rate and contributing

147



to the 6% of national growth throughout the decades (Golzare Nabi, et al. 2016). As regards the performance of overall insurance companies including takaful, Bangladesh Insurance Association (BIA) provides a clear picture of gradual increase of total premium income in private sector life insurance companies rose from Tk. 62,429 million in 2013 to Tk. 66,879 million in 2014 and the income of non-life private sector insurance companies increased from Tk. 21,038 million in 2013 to Tk. 22,670 million in 2014 with a growth rate of 7.76% (Report 2018).



generally covered all banks. However, in 1995 Amendment Act broadens the scope of exclusion from 'interest' in conventional banks and 'profits and return rates of rent' in Islamic banks.



mandatory for the companies by saying that "it may issue such direction as it deems fit; and the banking company concerned shall be bound to comply with such direction" (Section 54 of Banking Companies Act 1991 n.d.). However, in the absence of specific legislation for the IFI, Islamic banks are obliged to comply the guideline as a law for continuing their



Islamic Banking n.d.). On the other hand, the Banking Companies Act also approved two business modes for Islamic banks such as musharika certificates, modareba certificates, (S-7 (c) (g) (h) Bangladesh Bank Guideline for Islamic Banking n.d.). Apart from the above aspects, there are some other issues are also outlines in the guideline such as Shariah approved export and import investment mechanism, maintenance Cash Reserve Ratio (CRR) and Statutory Liquidity Ratio (SLR) in accordance with the direction of BB, making financial statements, and structure of rate of return.

4. Legal Framework for Capital Market

Islamic financial industry (IFI) observes a phenomenal growth and rapid expansion along with dominating conventional market environment in Bangladesh. Influence of fast emerging global IFI and popularity among the public and investors are reinforcing and accelerating the market which reasonably demands and requires a robust legal framework for ensuring uniformity in Islamic banking operation and protecting benefits of the investors in line with the Shariah principles. Unfortunately, no specific legislation is enacted for governing IFI and ICM in Bangladesh. However, BB provides a guideline for Islamic Banking in accordance with the recommendations of Bangladesh Bank Focus Group, comprising representative of BB, members from the Islamic Banks and representation from the central Shariah Board for Islamic banks. In preparing outline for Islamic Banking, the group considers the existing Banking Companies Act 1991, Companies Act 1994 and Prudential Regulations of Bangladesh Bank. It is pertinent to mention here that, BB is the central authority responsible for governing financial system in Bangladesh. It regulates total financial industry by eleven different laws, rules and regulations along with approximately sixty-three different guidelines and prudential regulations covering all the aspects of banking sectors in Bangladesh. However, the prudential regulations are the summery of the principles and directions from law and guidelines provided by the BB (Bangladesh Bank 2011). The basic laws are discussing below one by one.

4.1 Banking Companies Act 1991

Banking Companies Act 1991 is one of the main Acts in regulating financial system of Bangladesh. The Act deals with total banking sector including Islamic financial industry. There are only two sections of the Act specifically talking about Islamic products. However, other sections of the Act are applicable to all type of banking including Islamic banks without mentioning Shariah compliance. Section 7 of the Act approved two modes of Islamic business such as musharika certificates, mudareba certificates and section 26 of the Act mentioned about the subsidiary companies of a bank which the law restricted except for certain purposes it permits. The law permits islamic banks to form a subsidiary company willing to run its business in accordance with the guideline of islamic Shariah (The Banking Companies (Amendments) Act, S -26 1995). Nevertheless, the Act amended in 1995 and incorporates more provisions on Islamic Shariah for Islamic Banking companies. The Act incorporates detail definition of Mudareba and Musharika certificates in section 5 of the Act. Section 9 of the 1991 Act addresses the prohibition of certain types of business for all banks and does not mention separately about Islamic banking which was subsequently incorporated by the Amendment Act, 1995. In the amendment, Islamic banking approves direct or indirect buying, selling or bartering goods or articles in line with Islamic Shariah prescribed manners (S-26, The Banking Companies (Amendments) Act 1995). Furthermore, section 30 of the 1991 Act excludes the jurisdiction of the court from trying the suits on mere grounds of excessiveness of the interest realized by banking companies which

Although the Act provides opportunity of Islamic products for all banks but for number of reasons the law is unable to contribute in the development of the ICM. Firstly, approval of Islamic products is not a mandatory provision for all banks rather than a mere directory. Secondly, the law allows Islamic products subject to follow Shariah prescribed manners but there is no Shariah prescribed manner provides in any law for the time being enforce. Thirdly, the exclusion of jurisdiction of the court from trying the suits on excessive interest that also puts negative effect on money market.

4.2 Companies Act 1994

This is another fundamental Act in Bangladesh regulating all types of companies in general including Islamic banking and financial companies. The Act contains all essential requirements for establishing a company ranging from incorporation to winding up including memorandum and article of association, share holdings, and directors of the company etc. However, the Act does not provide any provision dealing with Islamic banking and Shariah issues for this particular type of companies. Therefore, it applies to Islamic banking companies, identical to those of conventional banking which creates ambiguity and confusion among the investors to the distinctiveness of with the riba based and riba free banking. Although Islamic banking companies are complying requirements of the Act, Shariah compliance still remains outside of the legal boundary and that has to be incorporated in the Act in order to ensure fair and transparent financial transactions based on Shariah on the one hand and to protect all concern parties and promote IFI and ICM on the other.

4.3 Bangladesh Bank's Guideline for Islamic Banking

On the ground of certain differences between interests based conventional banking and Shariah based Islamic banking, it deems necessary to have a proper guideline in the absence of specific law on islamic banking in Bangladesh. It further considers necessary for bringing transparency and accountability in islamic banking. Therefore, in 2009, BB provides a guideline for banks based on Shariah and made it compulsory for all islamic banks to submit their Shariah compliance report in 2010 (BRPD Circular No-15 2009). Moreover, the guideline covers major areas of Islamic banking operations among them few have been discussed under this section.

In the preamble, it is clearly states that the guideline will not serve as a substitute for the existing laws, rules and regulations rather than complementary to those instruments. It has further states that, in case of any situation where any point or issue not covered by the guideline or any inconsistencies between guideline and law, the Banking Companies Act and Companies Act shall prevail (Section I, Guidelines for Conducting Islamic Banking n.d.). Furthermore, sub-section 12-14 of Section II of the guideline places Islamic banking to the subject of prevalent laws, rules, regulations, and directives issue by the BB in time to time and all other terms and conditions established by Bangladesh Bank for establishing a bank company shall be applicable. The Banking Companies Act, 1991 empowers the BB to give direction on certain ground such as concern of public interest, to improve financial policy, to prevent activities prejudicial to the depositors and banking company, or to ensure better management of the banking company. In addition, the Act made such directions

149

business.

The guideline has eight sections dealing with license, responsibility for Shariah compliance, principles of deposit, investment principles and investment products, maintenance of cash reserve ratio (CRR)/statutory liquidity ratio (SLR), preparation of financial statements, and framework of rate of return. However, there is no outline for dispute settlement as because Islamic transaction is somehow different from conventional contract, hence needs special tribunal or authority for dispute resolution. The guideline is refereeing any dispute to the civil court for resolution which is (the existing court) incompetent to deal with problems arising of Islamic transactions and in many cases court is settling the dispute in accordance with existing laws does not uphold the sprite of Shariah. As regards obtaining license for Islamic Banking, it stipulates to be a public limited company, where 50% share shall be offered in the market, and shall comply with principles of Islamic Shariah. It is also required to submit available facilities for ensuring business and management as per Islamic Shariah. However, the guideline does not provide detail about principles Shariah and available facilities for Islamic banking. In addition, it provides outline for establishing Islamic banking branches and division in conventional banks along with constitution, control and segregation and maintenance of accounts and statements. Thus, it gives prescriptions for conversion of conventional bank into Islamic bank.

As regards the paid-up capital, the guideline provides strict conditions for Islamic banking about Tk.2.00 billion which 20 times bigger than that of Tk.100 million or an amount of 6 per cent of the total amount demand and time liabilities of the company whichever is higher for all banks (Section 13(2) of Bank Companies Act 1991). In case of new banks (Bangladesh Bank - P.O. No. 26 1972) (sec.5.(h) Bank Companies Act 1991) or especial banks (sec.5(m) Bank Companies Act 1991) which are entirely dependent on the Government, and whose revised capital and reserves has fallen below the lowest limit, the bank will be assisted by the Government for the benefit of the bank (S- 13(3) Bank Companies Act 1991). However, these facilities are not for any private banks including Islamic banks in Bangladesh. In terms of Shariah compliance, BB does not take any responsibility to undertake or monitor Shariah compliance of the Islamic banks rather than it made responsible concerned banks to ensure and fulfillment of Shariah requirements. In addition, guideline directed to the Islamic banks, its subsidiary companies and conventional banks having Islamic branches to include expert people having knowledge and Islamic jurisprudence in the board of directors. Furthermore, it advises to form an independent Shariah supervisory committee for every institution (S- III, Guidelines for Conducting Islamic Banking n.d.). However, there is no provision in the Bank Companies Act 1991 regarding Shariah compliance of the Islamic banks in Bangladesh.

As per modus operandi of Islamic Banks, the guideline approved 13 investment modes along with some other related modes such as: mudaraba, musharika, bai-Murabaha, bai-Muajjal salam and parallel salam, istisna and parallel istisna, ijara, ijarah Muntahia Bittamleek (Hire Purchase), hire purchase musharaka Mutanaqisa, direct investment, investment Auctioning etc., quard, quard hassan etc. (S-V Guidelines for Conducting

150

1.4.4 Financial Institute Act, 1993

The Financial Institute Act, 1993 and Financial Institute Regulation, 1994 as amended in 2003 are also the basic laws for the financial industries of Bangladesh. These laws are dealing with non-banking financial institutions and supplementing to other laws regulating financial system such as Banking Companies Act etc. In order to provide license for financial institutions and effective control and monitor over the day to day commercial transactions of these institutions, government enacted Financial Institute Act, 1993 and its regulations in 1994. However, there is no specific provision dealing with Islamic financial institution in Bangladesh, rather than it maintains general application for all types of financial institutions except banks. Therefore, it is need of the hour to incorporate relevant provisions for Islamic financial institutions into the provisions of law for better regulation of the market.

4.5 Insurance Act, 2010

In order to regulate the Insurance companies including takaful properly and effectively, Bangladesh government enacted Insurance Act and Insurance Development and Regulatory Authority Act in 2010. Prior to this, the industry was governed by the Insurance Act, 1938, Insurance Rules of 1958, Bangladesh Insurance (Nationalization) Order 1972, the Insurance Corporations Act, 1973, and Insurance (Amendment) Ordinances of 1984. The Act has repealed Insurance Act 1938 and other Acts are supplementing the Insurance Act 2010. Currently there are 20 other rules and regulations complementing to the main Act and some 14 draft rules and regulations are proposing to develop the industry (Insurance Development and Regulatory Authority n.d.). As we have mentioned, now the Islamic insurance is governed by the Insurance Act 2010. Section 2(7) of the Act defines Islamic insurance which governed by the Islamic Shariah. Section 7 of the Act dealing with Islamic insurance business and states that "the insurers that were registered under the Insurance Act, 1938 and carrying on the Islamic insurance business before this Act comes into effect, and any person or company interested in carrying on the Islamic insurance business may, subject to other provisions of this Act and permission of the Authority, carry on any class or sub-class of insurance businesses".

The Act further, stipulates that no individual or company is allowed to run two types businesses (Islamic Insurance Takaful and conventional Insurance) at the same time. Therefore, those person or companies were operating both kinds of insurance require to choose one of the two types of insurance and inform in writing to the authority within six month of the formation of authority. Furthermore, the companies as well as individuals require continuing those policies until the expiry of the policy duration and all claims settle between policy holder and Insurance Company (S-7 of the Insurance Act 2010). In addition, the Act authorizes the government to make rules for Islamic Insurance (takaful) companies (S- 146 of the Insurance Act 2010).

151

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945 RESEARCH

148

It is needless to assume that the Islamic insurance (takaful) industry will grow up in the absence of an effective legal backing. It is also inappropriate to bring takaful companies under the same law with conventional insurance businesses and provide same regulation. Due to the distinct nature, the Shariah based takaful business needs detail rules from Shariah principles of transaction. Thus, the current Act does not contain any rules for takaful industry in line with Shariah principles. Furthermore, the Act defines the Islamic insurance as the Insurance based on Islamic Shariah which is ambiguous and not a definition at all. This is a big weakness of this Act and, therefore, it lefts legal question about the definition of Islamic insurance (Takaful) (K. M. Ali 2013). The Act further imposes obligation on the companies to the deposit in BB and in approved securities. Therefore, it is difficult for takaful companies to invest in interest based securities (Section 23 the Insurance Act 2010). There is no instruction in the Act for takaful companies in this regard. Moreover, the Act further silent about the payment to the insurer by a takaful company. However, it provides provisions for general insurance companies about the interest rate to be payable by the company to the policy holder which cannot be applicable for Islamic insurance company and its policy holders (Section 72 the Insurance Act 2010).

1.5 Islamic Capital Market Policy Instruments in Bangladesh

In the global context, Islamic capital markets are not well integrated in many jurisdictions



On the other hand, Government Murabaha Sukuk' (GMS) is another instrument may issue by BB in favor of the Government on imported items specially oil from Middle Eastern countries on Murabaha basis through a competitive bidding auction. As like PSR in CBMS, the ratio may also vary considering the BB monetary policy, economic situation and real buying and selling of the importable commodities. It is also short-term nature; therefore, the length of the transaction may be 1 or 2 month and may extend to 1 year. After successful biding, the bidders may appoint BB as an agent to buy the commodity and sell in favor of the bidder to the Government at a mark-up price to be paid on deferred payment date. GMS is a long-term Government treasury bill based on Islamic principles for funding import expenditure of government (M. A. Sarker, Islamic Monetary Policy Instruments (IMPIs) 2016).

There are some other market instruments are being practiced in different country for the liquidity management of the banking system such as Sale and Buyback Agreements, Central Bank Wadi'ah Certificates, Sukuk Bank Negara Malaysia Murabaha, Government Investment Issues (GII), Bank Negara Monetary Notes Murabaha, and Sukuk Bank Negara Malaysia Ijarah are the instruments in Malaysia. In Sudan, Central Bank Musharaka Certificates (CMCs), Government Musharaka Certificates (GMCs), and Government Investment Certificates (GICs) and Central Bank (or Government) Ijarah Certificates (S. S. Ali 2005). Sukuk Al-Salam, Sukuk Al-Ijarah is for Bahrain and Iran introduced Central Bank Participation Papers, Government Participation Papers as a monetary policy instruments (Annual Report CBB 2011).



another challenge for the development of Islamic money market.

- 6.4 Inadequate Social Financing Instrument: Social financing like microfinance and small and medium enterprises are the significant and potential sectors for intensifying the Islamic capital market in Bangladesh. The products offering by the Islamic financial institutions are not adequate to attract the large number of investors in the country. This is another barrier for building robust ICM in Bangladesh.
- 6.5 Lack of Promotion for ICM: Absence of promotional activities by the government for islamic capital market is another big challenge for development of Islamic market in Bangladesh. As a result, there are only 8 Islamic insurance companies now in the market which are not enough for IFI to protect investments against unforeseen hazards and catastrophes.
- 6.6 Lack of Skilled Manpower and Facilities: Inadequate efficient and skilled manpower for IFI is a big problem in Bangladesh for enhancing ICM. There is no institution builds by the Government for providing adequate skill to handle this significant area of national economy. Furthermore, there are no facilities available for the consumers of islamic money markets that sometimes hinder the bonafide intention of the investors.
- Lack of Knowledge and Awareness: The shortage of resources for understanding 6.7 the IFIs and its mode of operations in line with Shariah principles and guidelines



gap on the one side and weaknesses of those laws. The study further brings several recommendations in a specific manner with the concerned laws of Bangladesh. Finally, it assumes that the analysis of this vital issue may attract the researchers, policy makers, civil society members to come forward for the development of Islamic money market in order to build a sustainable economy in Bangladesh.

References

Abdullah, Daud Vicary. "Liquidity Management in Institutions Offering Islamic Financial Services." December 14, 2010: 3.

Adambekova, Ainagul Amangel dinovna, and Regina Ernstovna Andekina. "Financial Market and its Definitions: Transformation of Scientific Concepts." *World Applied Sciences* Journal 27 (2013,): 1-5.

Alamgir, Md. " An Analysis of Islamic Banking Activities in Bangladesh: Issues and Challenges." Thoughts on Economics 25, no. 03 & 04 (December 2016): 30-58.

Al-Bashir, M&M, Al-Amine. ""Sukuk market: Innovations and challenges," ." Islamic Economic Studies 15, no. 2 (2008).

Ali, Kazi Md Mortuza. "Takaful in Bangladesh Seeking a framework for growth." *Takaful* Market Profile-South Asia, December 2013: 47-49. Ali, Salman Syed. "Islamic Capital Market Products-Developments & Challenges." Islamic Research and Training Institute (IRTI) (Islamic Development Bank), 2005. Annual report . Chittagong Stock Exchange, 2016-2017, 23. Annual Report CBB. Public Debt Issuance, ., Central Bank of Bahrain, 2011. Awal Sarker, Md. Abdul. "Islamic Monetary Policy Instruments (IMPIs) Vol. 25, No. 01 & 02, see at: ." Thoughts on Economics, 25, no. 1&2 (December 2016): 41. Azad, Md. Abul Kalam, Mohammad Rokibul Kabir, Faruk Bhuiyan, and Abdul Kadar Muhammad Masum. "Prospects Analysis of an Islamic Capital Market in Bangladesh." Global Journal of Management and Business Research Finance 13, no. 6 (2013): 1-8. "Bangladesh Bank - P.O. No. 26." "New bank" means any bank denominated in the Bangladesh Banks (Nationalization) Order 1972. 1972. *Bangladesh Bank.* December 2011. https://www.bb.org.bd/openpdf.php. Bangladesh Bank Guideline for Islamic Banking. S-7 (c) (g) (h) Bank Companies Act ." (Act NO. 14 of 1991). 1991. S-13(3) Bank, Bangladesh. Capital Market Developments in Bangladesh, . Research Department, 2017, 1-11. "Developments of Islamic Banking in Bangladesh." Financial Stability Report 2013, 2014. Golzare Nabi, Md., Dr. Md. Aminul Islam, Rosni Bakar, and Dr. Asma Akter. "Islamic Banking in Bangladesh: Current Status, Challenges and Policy Options." Thoughts on Economics 25, no. 1&2 (December 2016): 49. Hamid, M. "Streamlining Islamic finance in Bangladesh." (Financial Express) April 2013. Hossain, Md. Mahabbat. "Financial Statements of Banks under Islamic Shariah: Status of Regulatory Compliance." Thoughts on Economics 22, no. 1 (October 2012). Insurance Development and Regulatory Authority. http://www.idra.org.bd/rules regulations.html. *Insurance, Bangladesh Bank official site.* https://www.bb.org.bd/fnansys/insurance.php. Jaffer, Sohail. "Shariah-compliant Investment The European Financial Review ." December

IFIL. Islamic Finance and Investment Limited (IFIL) 2001: A Short Introduction of Islamic Finance and Investment Limited, Dhaka, 2001. IFIL: IFIL, 2001. 2014.

except in certain cuntries such as Malaysia, Bahrain, and UEA. Current instruments operate with special mechanism with conventional banks (Abdullah 2010). Bangladesh is not out of this context in terms of Islamic capital market policy instruments. Nevertheless, Government Islamic Investment Bond (GIIB) is the only policy instrument in Bangladesh introduced by the government in 2004. The bond designed in accordance with the principles of Mudaraba where a bondholder receives profits on the maturity of the bond. The account is adjusted after finalization of the investment accounts of the bond to the Islamic banks or financial institution from whom profits is realized. In this regard, profit shall calculate by the borrower banks or institutions on the basis of pre-agreed ratio of the banks or institutions. However, on maturity, BB receives the profit from the borrower's institutions and share with the bondholders on agreed profit sharing ratio (M. A. Sarker, Islamic Monetary Policy Instruments (IMPIs) 2016). However, a research has been proposed for another two monetary policy instruments for BB after examining the monetary policy instruments of several countries are Central Bank Mudaraba Sukuk (CBMS) and Government Murabaha Sukuk (GMS). The objectives of this policy are to facilitate BB to regulate the liquidity of the Islamic banks for smooth money supply to the Islamic banking sector.

Central Bank Mudaraba Sukuk (CBMS) is a non-tradable Mudaraba Sukuk for the Banking and non-banking financial institutions on weekly auction basis for open market operation. In this CBMS investor will be known as Rabbul Maal or owner of the money and Bank will be known as Mudarib and due to its short term nature, it may extend 3 months to 1 year. As regards the Profit-Sharing Ratio (PSR), it will depend on length of the policy and decision of BB in controlling monetary flow in the market. In order to run handle this operation BB may establish a Special Purpose Vehicle (SPV) such as "Bangladesh Islamic Microfinance Foundation" to ensure sukuk investment directly to the Islamic Microfinance institutions. BB thereafter, will share the return received from BIMF with the sukuk holders according to the PSR settled by mutual agreement. Thus, the sukuk instrument makes a relation between financial sector and real sector via microfinance project financing (M. A. Sarker, Islamic Monetary Policy Instruments (IMPIs) 2016).

152

6. Challenges

At present, IFI and ICM are facing various challenges for the development of this sector in Bangladesh. However, it assumes that the Islamic money markets have potential to be the strong basis of long-term and sustainable national economy. Major challenges that encounter the acceleration of the ICM in Bangladesh are as follows:

- Lack of Separate Law for Islamic Banking and Insurance: Absence of specific 6.1 law for the Islamic Banking and Insurance business is a big challenge for the development of IFI and ICM in Bangladesh. As we discussed the basic laws regulating the banking and insurance industry where provisions of Shariah is totally absent. Thus, it is hardly possible for expected development of the IFI and ICM with its own potential without legal support. Furthermore, in the absence of Shariah based instrument and legal framework, Islamic financial institutions are unable to participate in the public projects of the government as a project financer.
- 6.2 Lack of Islamic Instruments: Another challenge is inadequacy of Islamic capital market instruments. Bangladesh Bank has only one instrument as mentioned in the above discussion. People of the country do not know about profitable Islamic products or instruments practicing by other Muslim countries and unable to show their opinion to those instruments. Therefore, IFIs facing difficulties in liquidity management due to shortage of scope of investing excess fund of the banks.
- 6.3 Improper Investment Ratio: Due to the lack of products, the current investment situation contains imbalance ratio of investment. Only small portion about 10 percent of the total investments are made by the entire Islamic banks in the original profit loss sharing business such as mudaraba and musaraka, whereas 90 percent investment goes for marked up and rental based modes of financing such as murabaha, bai-muajjal, and ijara. Small investment in mudaraba and musaraka is

153

are also a big problem to explore the industry. Due to the lack of resources such as literatures, training, propagation and awareness, people are not enough aware about Islamic financing and its merits.

7. Recommendations

Lack of specific regulatory mechanism for ICM and IFI is deemed to be the most significant obstacle for the IFI's success in Bangladesh. However, for the overall development of IFI, it is necessary to have an effective national policy for the IFI's advancement including short and long terms target. Under short term policy, government may legislate a comprehensive law for Islamic banking and Insurance takaful companies. Government may establish a central Shariah regulatory authority to regulate the Shariah compliance of all financial institutions. Furthermore, introducing more Islamic financial products in the market may also come within short term or long term policy. Government should take necessary promotional activities to attract the investors and to create awareness among the people for the Islamic money market of the country so that more Islamic takaful company can come in the market. Government as well as existing companies and institutions shall bring more social financing products in the market. In addition, joint collaboration of IFI industries around the world, international policy instruments, extensive research and innovation cooperation, may come under the long term policy of the government.

8. Conclusion

It goes without saying that Bangladesh is a potential country for developing Islamic capital market with sizable investment and return which may be the basis of sustainable economy of the country. Islamic financial industry has proven their potentiality with regular growth ratio compared to the conventional monetary practices in terms of fairness, profit making, and corporate social responsibilities. The study analyzes the current market situation in terms of size and potentials of Islamic capital market within the conventional money markets in Bangladesh. Furthermore, the study discusses the existing relevant laws specifically with regard to Islamic banking and insurgence business and shows the legal

154





Karim, Razaul. " A Comparative Study On Insurance Act 1938 And Insurance Act 2010." (Ll.M) Dissertation, Rajshahi, : University Of Rajshah, July 2016,

Khan, Dr. Mohammed Shamim Uddin, and Mohammad Nazim Uddin. " Insurance Industry in Bangladesh: Opportunities and Challenges." Thoughts on Economics 23, no. 4 (july 2013): 57.

Khan, I. "Juristical Study of Takaful and it's application in Bangladesh." Dissertation. Malaysia: University of Malaya, 2015. 106.

Khan, Issa, Noor Naemah Binti Abdul Rahman, Mohd Yakub Zulkifli Bin Mohd Yusoff, and Mohd Roslan Bin Mohd Nor. History, problems, and prospects of Islamic insurance (Takaful) in Bangladesh. Edited by Khan et al. Springer Plus, 2016.

Khan, Md Touhidul Alam. "Huge demand for Islamic banking in Bangladesh, 2014." Malaysia, 2014.

Masud Perves, Mohammad. "Legal and Regulatory Framework in Islamic Banking System: Bangladesh Perspective." European Journal of Business and Management 7, no. 21 (2015): 1-10.

ME, Kalil. Islamee Banking and Insurance. Dhaka: Merit Fair Prokashon, 2011. Muzahid, ; Sadat. "Problems and Prospects of Islamic Capital Market In Bangladesh." International Journal of Ethics in Social Sciences 4, no. 2 (December 2016): 1-8. Muzahid, Mohammad Aman Uddin, and Irfana Sadat. "Problems and Prospects of Islamic Capital Market In Bangladesh." International Journal of Ethics in Social Sciences 4, no. 2

(Decembe 2016): 1-8. *Performance of DSE at a glance*. Dhaka Stock Exchange, 2018.

Report, Insurance Market. "Reinsurance, Bangladesh Insurance Market Report 2017." 2018.

The Insurance Act." (Act XIII of 2010). 2010. S- 146 of The Banking Companies (Amendments) Act. Act No.25 of 1995. 1995. S-26,

The Insurance Act." (Act XIII of 2010). 2010. S-7 Guidelines for Conducting Islamic Banking." Introduction to Islamic Banking. Bangladesh

Bank. S-III,

Sarker, Abdul Awwal. "Regulation and Supervision of Islamic Banks and Financial Institutions: Bangladesh Perspective." (Thoughts on Economics) 22, no. 3 (October 2012): 60-97.

Sarker, Md Abdul Awwal. "Islamic Monetary Policy Instruments (IMPIs)." Thoughts on *Economics* 25, no. 1 & 2 (December 2016): 39, 41. Sarker, Md. Abdul Awwal. " Islamic Monetary Policy Instruments (IMPIs)." Thoughts on *Economics* 25, no. 1&2 (December 2016): 39. Singh, Ranjit Ajit. "An Overview of the Islamic Capital Market in Malaysia." Islamic Finance News Forum Roadshow,, April 2008. The Islamic Capital Market. http://www.dummies.com. TJCSCIIB. Takaful Journal of Central Shariah Council for Islamic Insurance of Bangladesh (TJCSCIIB, 2012: 12. Wilson, Rodney. "Regulatory challenges posed by Islamic capital market products and services." IOSCO task force on Islamic capital market, December 2017: 1-20. Guidelines for Conducting Islamic Banking." Introduction to Islamic Banking. Bangladesh Bank. Section I, BRPD Circular No-15 ." Banking Regulation & Policy Department, Guidelines on Islamic Banking. Bangladesh Bank, November 9, 2009.



The Learning Strategies Used by the EFL Learners with Facilitating Disposition and Home Environment: A Qualitative Study on Bangladeshi Tertiary Students

RESEARCH

RESEARCH

Marzia Shurovi¹ Farzana Zaman² Mahbuba Sultana³

Abstract

Recently there has been a resurgence of research in ELT in the fields of learning strategies and affective factors of individual learners. But very few studies explore the former's probable cause-affect relation with the later. This study aims to explore the impact of individual background of the EFL learners plus their personality traits on their usage of language learning strategies. Using a qualitative approach, this research conducts case studies of 11 participants to investigate the probable link between their affective factors including motivation and attitude and the learning strategies that they use in class and at home to learn English. The findings show that most students utilize the internet facilities to the fullest to learn English nowadays. And the self driven learners are the best performers in English classes irrespective of their introversion or extroversion or integrative or instrumental motivation or their opportunity to speak English at home. The implications suggest the probable steps that the educators could implement to boost up the students English learning more effectively.

Key words: learning strategies, individual background, personality traits, EFL learners

1. Introduction

Motivation is seen to be the single most responsible variable for the success in SLA, (Gardner, 1985). Many researchers agree that acquiring a new language is a complex process which involves the crucial interplay between the "school climate and home environment" (Usher et. al, 1997). Another big indicator for the success of SLA is "the students' behavior" which brings into light the motivational factors or problems of them. (Stipek, 2010) Zimmerman and Martinez-Ponz (1990) cited in Charles Gbollic and Herriett Pearl Keamu (2017) observed that the students who displayed better conception/awareness of efficacy and utilized several learning strategies developed their capability well in performing in school. So these three variables, facilitating home environment, student disposition and the use of various learning strategies are crucial to the success of the students in SLA or FLA. In this light, the current study attempts to explore the type of individual family backgrounds and personal dispositions of the EFL students that might trigger the usage of various learning strategies in them to speed up their rate of EFL learning.

In Bangladesh, Bangla is the lingua franca all over the country and English is considered as a foreign language that is not extensively needed in day to day individual and social

¹Marzia Shurovi, BA (Hons), MA in Applied Linguistics and ELT, DU

- Assistant Professor, English Language Institute, United International University,01628909423, shurovi123@yahoo.com
- ²Farzana Zaman, B.A (Hons), M.A in English Assistant Professor, Department of English, Manarat International University, 01712034230, fzaman007@yahoo.com
- ³Mahbuba Sultana, B.A (Hons), M.A in English, SUST

Assistant Professor, Department of English, Manarat International University, 01717092203, msultana_sust@yahoo.com

157

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

RESEARCH

communications, however, it is a highly demanded language in the corporate sectors, judiciary sectors and private business. (Rahman, 2009) Immediately after the victory in the war of independence in 1971, Bangla was promoted as the only official language and the standard of English deteriorated in the academic institutions. To meet the demand of this present globalised world, a high proficiency in English in the students is expected in Dr. Qudrati E Khuda Shikkha Commission (Rahman, 2009). As a result, English has been made the medium of instruction at the tertiary level by this commission, and at the secondary level, CLT was introduced in 1998. However, this approach could not bring the expected result in English. This is one of the students' performance factors that still prevails in the poor performance of the tertiary EFL students in our country.

The motivation is deemed as one of "the factors that determine a person's desire to do something" (Richards Platt and Plall, 1992: 238), and "the presence of motivation prompts the use of different types of strategies by learners". Schmidt & Watanade (2001), cited in Gbollie & Keanu (2017). This view is confirmed by XU (2011) and Yang (1999) and many other researchers. These findings pose the necessity to explore the best performers in terms of their academic achievements in the EFL classes to find out what personal traits and home environments actually gear them to use which learning strategies. The anticipated findings might reveal significant initiatives for the EFL practitioners and educators to inspire the EFL learners to use effective learning strategies to speed up their rate of success in FLA. the current study, seen as unique in its own way by the researchers, digs deep into the individual background and personal traits of the tertiary level studious EFL learners that may determine the learning strategies used by the successful EFL learners.

2. Research Questions

- Which individual backgrounds facilitate the EFL students' SLA?
- Which personality traits are more helpful for developing skills in English at the tertiary level?
- Which learning strategies are used by the students' coming from a supportive facilitating individual background and personality traits?

3. Literature Review

3.1 Home Environment & Other Contexts

In researching SLA, it is advocated to see the learner as "a thinking, feeling human being, with an identity, a personality, a unique history and background, a person with goals, motives and intentions;" as well as "multiple micro and macro contexts in which the person is embedded, moves and is inherently part of" (Ushioda, 2009). So, it is vitally important to consider the EFL learner as a flesh and blood human who is influenced positively or negatively by her own family members, home environment and personal lifestyle. And the role of home environment is multidimensional since "its interplay with classroom environment varies not only from student to student but also in the same student in different situations". (Usher et al, 1997)

Children coming from one parent home background suffer from socio-economic disadvantages which are prone to dampen their inspiration for learning better than others (Mc Lanahan, 2004). Their parents are also found "less engaged with their children's school work (Heckman, 2011), Gardner (1985), in his socio-educational model, asserts that every student brings into the class her/his individual-social-familial background and if it is

158



The Learning Strategies Used by the EFL Learners with Facilitating Disposition and Home Environment: A Qualitative Study on Bangladeshi Tertiary Students

favorable to her, it could be one of the deciding factors in the students' success in EFL context. So, in EFL sector, the personal home environment of the individual student is crucial to be explored as it might affect or ignite the learners' zeal and learning strategies.

3.2 Personality traits: Attitude and Motivation

The two basic personality traits are explored in this study: Attitude and Motivation.

3.2.1 Attitude

Attitude is viewed as one of the significant factors that determine "the level of proficiency achieved by different learners". (Ellis, 1985). Attitude is defined as "a mental and neural state of readiness, organized through experience exerting a directive and dynamic influence upon the individual's response to all objects and situations with which it is related." Some researchers define it as "a psychological tendency that is expressed by evaluating a particular entity with some degree of favor or disfavor. (Melhim, 2011)

Brown (2000) finds two types of attitude: cognitive and affective and it is formed in the pupils in their early life and attitudes are "influenced by many things, including parents' peers and interactions with people who have social and cultural differences." A positive attitude towards the TL could facilitate the language learning and vice versa. This study inherently investigates the individual participants' attitude to learning English.

3.2.2 Motivation and language learning

Attitude and motivation are closely associated with the route and rate of SLA by many researchers. Brown (2000) observes, "A positive attitude towards the self, the native language group and the target language group enhanced proficiency and that negative attitudes may lead to decreased motivation and in all likelihood, because of decreased input and interaction, to unsuccessful attainment of proficiency." It is obvious that attitude and motivation have a positive correlation in EFL learning. Gardner and Lambert's (1972) famous dichotomy between instrumental and integrative motivation sparked the long decades of researches in motivation. Deci and Ryan (1985) term the two types as intrinsic and extrinsic and their research shows that the learners experiencing intrinsic motivation become more successful in the long run.

In Bangladesh, Rahman (2005) observes resentment motivation among the majority, 63% of the students who learn English because of the "overwhelming environmental demands that "coerce on force' actions". Here comes the point of Gardner's (1985) Socio-Educational Model that claims that the learners' 'social and cultural milieu' determine their acceptance of the culture of TL community and the extent of their positive attitude towards the learning context. Both contribute to the learner's motivation, influencing both its nature and its strength." (Ellis, 1994). Hence is the necessity of a research that studies the personality traits along with the learning strategies that motivated and successful EFL learners use.

3.3 Learning strategies

Ellis (1985) views learner strategy in terms of "how the input is shaped to make it learnable and how the learner works on the input to turn it into intake."Learner strategies are analyzed from the point of view of Reception and Communication Strategies. There are further classes of social and cognitive strategies through which the learner internalizes the knowledge of second language.

159



RESEARCH

·

NDUB Research Journal Volume 1 Issue 1 September 2020 ISSN: 2709-1945

RESEARCH

Fillmore (1979) researched on the social strategies used by the children and found that in a group conversation the children pretended that they understood others' messages and relied on their friends while being in communication difficulties.

The cognitive process refers to the "mental processes involved in internalizing and automatizing the second language knowledge." (Ellis, 1985) Among the cognitive strategies are the production and reception strategies. Internalizing formulaic speech, simplifications, inferencing, pattern memorization are the well known reception strategies by the EFL learners.

Krashen's (1981) Monitor Model Theory contends that the learner uses an unconscious monitor to "edit" his language before uttering. The communication strategies are actually compensating processes for the lack of linguistic resources in the learner's schemata. (Ellis, 1985)

FUNIBER Organization (2006) explored learning strategies in terms of

- What the student does.
- The processes the student uses while learning
 The strategies students adopt in dayalaning these processes
- The strategies students adopt in developing these processes.

There has been a plethora of research in language learning strategies in the last decade, Cohen (2007) discussed self regulation, or autonomy or self management as the keys to using language learning strategies by the learners. White (2008) discusses a link between language learning strategies and self regulation that together derive from the knowledge to act responsible for their own learning.

Wittrock (1974) advocates the metacognitive motivational, neurological and constructivist approaches to conduct research into learning strategies used by the learners. His indication of a probable link between the neurophysiology and cognition establishes the foundation to look at Language Learning Strategies from other angles such as psychological and contextual viewpoints that this present study plans to do in Bangladeshi context.

The researchers of this paper believe that the use of Language Learning Strategies is to some extent related to the type of personality traits that the learners possess and the type of individual background from where they come to the EFL classes. Hence is the necessity of a research on learning strategies, putting it into context and learner psychology that has not been done in Bangladeshi context yet.

Tseng el al (2006) contend that the learners who use more strategies meaninglessly tend to be more benefitted than the learners who use one strategy consciously.

Muclas and Navarno (2015) found significant correlation between the Spanish students' usage of Language Learning Strategies and their performance in it. However, Yamamori et al (2003) dismisses the chance that high frequency of learning strategy usage could guarantee the success in SLA.

All these findings signify the necessity of using several learning strategies to be successful in EFL learning. However, none can deny the existence of specific home environment and motivational beliefs that each individual learner brings with herself into EFL learning.

The Learning Strategies Used by the EFL Learners with Facilitating Disposition and Home Environment: A Qualitative Study on Bangladeshi Tertiary Students

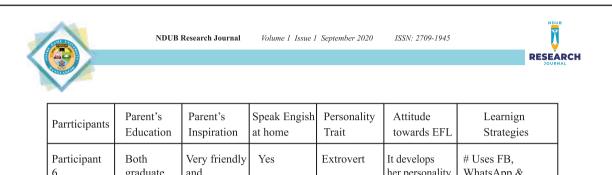
Hence is the necessity to study the bright performers in EFL classes to spot the facilitating background and motivational beliefs that inspire them to use specific learning strategies to boast up their learning. Along with all these issues this research proposes to detect what type of learning strategies do the better performers use!



to use readymade categories for response, so as not to limit the depth and breadth of the respondent's story". (Dornyei, 2007)

For the case study, an open ended interview was taken of the 11 participants and their responses were recorded and those were transcribed verbatim later and from the initial

	The Learning S		e EFL Learners with 1 tive Study on Banglac		on and Home Environn ts		сн
						OURNAL	
Parrticipants	Parent's Education	Parent's Inspiration	Speak Engish at home	Personality Trait	Attitude towards EFL	Learnign Strategies	
Participant 1	Both graduates	#Push him	No chance	Extrovert (Not	Essential to influence	# Thinks English at home	



Previous researchers separated various learning styles in terms of "Concrete, analytical, communicative and authoritarian" from different learning strategies in terms of "Cognitive, Metacognitive, Memory, Compensation, Social, Affective and Communicative". Richards & Lockhart (1998) cited in Barriga (2013).

An attempt to identify the particular learning styles and strategies practiced by the brilliant EFL learners could open the window of new insights for the other students struggling in this field in our country.

In the UK, Barriga (2013) learned that her students used the "concrete and communicative style" most. The current study aims to examine the scenario in Bangladeshi context and it tries to spot the link of the used strategies with the probable motivational beliefs and personal backgrounds of the participants that have not been done in our country before.

4. Methodology

Rose (2012) advocates the qualitative research for exploring the inner perspective of the learners who use different types of learning strategies since her research findings support that of Woodrow's (2005) who also found qualitative interviews as more revealing than the quantitative questionnaire in eliciting their learning techniques.

So, the researchers in this study conducted case study on 11 students to dig up the learning strategies of the students enjoying facilitating home environment and personality traits to learn English.

4.1 Participants

For the case study, the non-probability judgmental approach was chosen to select 11 participants. The selection criteria ensured that all the participants were the third year tertiary EFL learners of English Department of Manarat International University. It was ensured that all of them had facilitating personality traits and home environments for learning English. However, the participants were chosen on the basis of variation in home environment, socio-economic background and their current CGPA in English. Among them 3 were males and 8 females, age ranging from 20-23. All of them had the current CGPA over 3.50. To triangulate the data collection procedure 3 EFL instructors were present at the interview sessions who provided valuable insights into the findings later.

4.2 Instrumentation

Dornyei (2007), cited in Koltai (2012) believes that Qualitative research employs "data collection procedures that result primarily in open ended, non numerical data which is then analyzed primarily by non-statistical methods". So, in this regard, in-depth qualitative interview was the most appropriate technique for data collection in this study.

To suit the purpose of the current study, semi-structure interviews were conducted as these are "suitable for cases" when the researcher has a good overview of the phenomenon or domain in question to develop broad questions about the topic in advance but does not want

161

coding they were transformed into final coding to spot the theme patterns.

4.3 Procedure

The case study survey was conducted in the common room of the participants. Before starting, they were given a short brief regarding the aim of this study. The participants were interviewed one by one, they were stimulated to "recall" their experience of using different learning strategies at the times of difficulty. The interview lengths were from 20-25 minutes.

The elaborate interviews were conducted on the basis of Dornyei & Otto's process model (1998) to focus on the commitments of the EFL learners in goal setting and to cover issues like facilitating home environments, personality traits and their causal relations with the particular learning strategies that these learners chose.

4.4 Analysis

The interviews yielded more than 1400 words of transcripts. The verbatim transcription of the responses of the participants were analyzed in terms of context and thematic analysis. Constant comparative process of data analysis (Maykut & Morehouse, 1994) was done which applies 4 steps:

- Inductive Category coding & the simultaneous comparison of units of meaning across categories.
- Refinement of categories
- Exploration of relationships and patterns across categories
- Integration of data that yield an understanding of the people and setting being studied. Maykut & Morehouse(1994), cited in Koltai (2012)

The transcribed data were read again and again and the common patterns, beliefs, practices of the students were identified along with the common themes emerging from the data. Apart from that descriptive statistics was used to determine the frequency and ratio of the males and females who use good language strategies.

5. Result and Discussion

5.1 Home environment and Motivation

Findings are presented on Table 1 in terms of the learner's parents' education, their role to inspire the participant to learn English, to provide a convenient aura at home to speak English there as far as the students background or home environment is concerned.

The personality factors like extroversion or introversion, attitude towards learning English, root of motivation to learn English were figured out particular. Finally the strategies that this learner uses in EFL contexts are specified.

162

	9			significant in learning)	people	# Monologue practice # Very much into youtube And watches online Neurolinguistic Courses of foreign trainers
Participant 2	One parent graduate One parent undergraduate	# Had congenial atmosphere in childhood # Not Now	No	Extrovert but it doesn't help	Self-motivated and the Buying house job inspires	# Uses Dictionary # Asks teachers to be clarified # Inquisitive mind
Participant 3	One parent PhD One parent graduate	# Very friendly & interested in her English learning # Edits father's articles	Yes	Extrovert	Parents' enthusiasm helps her	 # Watches a lot of English movies and serials # Online communication over FB, WhatsApp, text
Participant 4	Both undergraduate	# Married # Nuclear Family	No	Introvert	Loves to speak in English	# Memorizes some tough reasons# If the teacher is interesting, studiesin that subject# Reads at will
Participant 5	Both postgraduate	Very Congenial and extra devoted	Compulsory weekly speaking session	Extrovert	Loves to communicate in English with others	 # Practices communicative English through FB, Viber, WhatsApp, # Watches a lot of movies, dramas with subtitle # Uses Dictionary # Discusses with the teacher # Searches on Google # Reads a lot

6	graduate	and supportive			her personality Communicative language is important in practical life	WhatsApp & different English learning apps # Uses dictionary # Uses Google translator
Participant 7	Both graduate	Encourage a lot	Friday spoken session	Introvert	English is important for a bright career & influencing personality	# Looks up dictionary# Watches movies & cartoons# Writes English that she has read
Participant 8	Both graduate + English teachers	Encourage a lot	Frequent	Extrovert	Facination to speak English from childhood	 # Watches stories on youtube # Reads extensive novels # Communicates in English with his own pupils at tuition
Participant 9	One parent graduate One parent undergraduate	Sister inspires	Frequent	Mixed	To qualify in the competitive world	 # Speaks with friends in class and library # Talks to herself # Maintains personal diary # Communicates with foreign friends # Reads books
Participant 10	One parent graduate One parent undergraduate	Not much	No	Extrovert	Very enthusiastic	 # Watches youtube tutorials on grammar, vocabulary # Mirror method # Watches English movies # Communicates with foreign friends
					I	L
			164			

The Learning Strategies Used by the EFL Learners with Facilitating Disposition and Home Environment: A Qualitative Study on Bangladeshi Tertiary Students	

Parrticipants	Parent's Education	Parent's Inspiration	Speak Engish at home	Personality Trait	Attitude towards EFL	Learnign Strategies
Participant 11	Both graduate	Push her	No	Extrovert	Enthusiastic learner	# Communicates with foreign & local friends # Reads Diary, Newspaper # Learns vocabulary from modern novels

This chart shows that more than 60% (7 out of 11) participants' parents are graduates. From the rest only 1 participant had undergraduate parents and the rest 3 had mixed level of parents' education.

As far as the first research question is concerned, the students who are the best performers in different EFL classes, unanimously articulated the vitality of having a home environment where both parents should be very much concerned, supportive and encouraging towards their children's learning English which they already have.

The significant fact is, out of 11 participants 5(almost 50%) have one parent who is an



The study also shows that two participants who are the best performers in their classes, are the regular viewers of youtube tutorials which they found to be the most effective technique to improve English. All the participants agreed that social media yields an extra added exposure which fascinates the young generation to grasp the wider panoramic view of the worldwide everyday English.

70% of the candidates acknowledged that they learned new words by looking up the digital dictionary. 35% participants found "monologue" and "mirror method" most effective for improving spoken English.

One of the common phenomena of the brilliant English students is that they enjoy free hand writing at home. In this study, 40% mentioned that they were in the habit of either writing "whatever came to their mind about a topic" or writing on the topics of their text books or maintaining "personal diary". So, apart from youtube, social media, dictionary, habit of free hand writing at home could improve the learner's English significantly.

Observing the individual personality traits of the students, the researchers found contrasting evidence to the hypothetical belief that the introvert learners get less exposure to English which may affect their level of competence. In this study, 30% participants have introvert personality, yet they are the best performers in their English classes. They call them "self motivated" and this internal drive to learn English is the single most significant attitude that all the pro-active participants posses and they believe that "a never ending ambition" and "an inquisitive mind" and "passion for learning" are all that play the key role in their better performance which reestablishes the belief of Gardner (1985) that motivation is more important in learning English than the orientation.



163

5.2 Describing learning Strategies We can categorize the participants learning styles and strategies using the following table:

Participants	Learning Style	Learning Strategies
1	Concrete	Metacognitive (think aloud,
		planning, self evaluation, teacher model)
		ii. Online
2	Concrete, Communicative	Memory, Compensation
3	Communicative	Social
		• Online
4	Authoritarian	Memory
		Metacognitive
5	Concrete, Communicative	Metacognitive
		• Social
		• Online
		Memory
6	Concrete	Cognitive
		Memory
		Online
7	Concrete	• Memory
8	Concrete	Social
		• Online
9	Communicative	Cognitive
		 Social



The most prevalent strategy emerges as the use of various online social media, youtube, apps to learn English as more than 80% participants (8 out of 11) employ this technique. That is a separate technique to develop English among the EFL learners.

6. Implications

This study aimed to identify the learning strategies that are employed by the best performers of English at the tertiary level at a private university in Dhaka who are equipped with a facilitating home environment as well as personality traits. The findings suggest some overall views towards some steps that should be taken at home, some that could be adopted in the class and some other steps that could be thought through by the policy makers in Education in our country.

- The parents, irrespective of their own education level and their relation with the children, should be the real motivators to their children to improve their English competence. The study shows that the parents' persuasiveness has got a therapeutic effect on the children's both personality and learning motivation.
- In spite of the bad effects of "screen addiction" on human body, this generation's day to day life is permeated with the digital world. Now, apart from encouraging the teens to be cautious regarding their usage of internet, they should be genuinely motivated to make the best use of all the internet facilities to practice more and more updated English.

undergraduate, yet the performance of their children is better than the average students. So, this establishes the fact that the parents education level may not predetermine the confidence or performance of their children in English.

The majority (80%) mentioned that they did not have any opportunity to speak English at home, however, the technological facilities fully compensated this gap in terms of the opportunities to watch the youtube, utilize facebook, and all other online apps in developing their English skills.

So, as one participant said that the parents' interest for their child's development of English is "more important" than the child's own interest in it, it is obvious that the parents' "pushing up" can go a long way to create a congenial home atmosphere for the child. Apart from that, having the opportunity to speak English at home could be an added advantage for the learner.

Internet emerges to be a new phenomenon in the Bangladeshi EFL context, where instead of the complete wastage of time, the youngsters are using various online facilities to improve their competence in English. This platform helps the the young learners not only to get acquainted with the up to date English through regular online communication but also to solve various short comings in learning English and in addition to it several captivating visual and verbal contents easily imprint the lesson on their minds.

77% participants acknowledged that they did not usually speak English with friends, however, all of them mentioned that the exchanging views on facebook, whatsapp, viber that occupied a good portion of their day to day life which they found very helpful in practicing English.

165

So, in this study, extrovert or introvert personality emerges to be an insignificant personality trait of the learners, rather, their motivation to learn English, irrespective of integrative or instrumental, is found to be the most significant precursor to their success in EFL learning. One interesting pattern shows that the learners from educated families had parents who actively encouraged them to learn English and this vital parental inspiration is missing in the families with less educational backgrounds.

This table shows that less than 50% (5 out of 11) participants had an environment to speak English at home.

Most of them (8 out of 11), participants had extrovert personalities, however 2 of them mentioned that it did not help them particularly to learn English. The theme of positive attitude towards acquiring English gets momentum as all the participants unanimously articulate that learning English is very important from various perspectives in the current world.

 Image: Concrete
 Image: Online

 10
 Concrete
 Metacognitive

 Image: Social
 Online

 11
 Concrete
 Social

 Image: Image: Social
 Online

This table shows that more than 70% (8 out of 11) participants use concrete learning style in EFL contexts. These types of students are normally curious, spontaneous and prefer visual and verbal modes of learning. Part of this style is in line with the learners' online experiences of learning.

35% participants had communicative style of learning who learn through interacting and socializing with others.

Only 1 participant mentioned the Authoritarian mode of learning style which advocates the traditional teacher dominant classes and guidance.

Now, about the learning strategies, due to the preference of more than 50% participants, social strategy of learning emerges as the dominant mode among the students who usually are into group conversation and socialize with other people.

4 out of 11(less than 40%) participants prefer metacognitive strategy as they like to plan, evaluate what they learn.

4 participants preferred memory strategy and this is directly related to looking up Dictionary to memorise the word meaning to enrich their vocabulary stocks.

167

The teachers could use more visual aspects in a lecture that would obviously glue the attention of the students to the content. They could also be given home assignment that they can enthusiastically solve using internet facilities.

• The fact that all of the participants unanimously agreed that they are very much into listening English from different sources at home to improve their speaking which they find to be very essential, the traditional written course contents and assessment systems could be renovated by the policy makers by adding some units for listening and speaking in English classes at the intermediate and tertiary levels. Before that an extensive Needs Analysis should be conducted.

• The students, irrespective of their parents' education level or their good or poor number of friends should enrich a quintessential thirst for acquiring English well. Both the parents at home and the teachers in the class could play vital roles in appreciating the students' efforts in this and in encouraging them to continue that.

• Both the parents and the teachers could encourage the students to keep practicing a bit of free hand writing any time of the day on a regular basis. The learners with this habit tend to be more prone to learn more vocabulary and get more exposure to written form in current English.

Last but not the least, practicing "mirror method", "monologues", watching "youtube tutorials" could be encouraged by both the parents and the teachers. In this regard, the policy makers could allow some autonomy in choosing course contents and activities of some language courses to accommodate these activities in the class performances to trigger the spark of student interest to learn English.

7. Conclusion

To conclude then, the EFL instructors may facilitate the learning more with knowledge of the individual background and the home atmosphere of each learner. And an awareness of

168

The Learning Strategies Used by the EFL Learners with Facilitating Disposition and Home Environment: A Qualitative Study on Bangladeshi Tertiary Students

the unconscious use of learning styles and strategies on the part of teachers and students could help both parties to choose the best strategies for the learners.

In our case, the social and online strategies proved to be the most utilized ways by the learners to improve their competence in English. They could be inspired to use mixed strategies as well. Further research could be conducted to detect the gender dimension in using other strategies, such as affective and compensation strategies.

The most revealing fact of this study is the silent revolution among the EFL learners in case of using the online facilities to get more and more exposure to the target language as well as solving various learning short comings as it is done by some brilliant EFL learners which indicates the immense possibility of the online platform in teaching and learning English as a foreign language in our country where the scope for speaking or listening in English is rare outside the academic institutions.

References

Ababneh, Sana. (2013). The Effects of Motivation on Female EFL Students' Language Proficiency. *Journal of Education and Practice*, 118-123. Barriga, M. P. (2013). Motivation, Styles and Strategies. 1st Annual International Conference,

Portugal Cohen, A. D. (2007). Coming to Terms With Language Learner Strategies: Surveying the Experts. Language Learner Strategies, 29-45. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press. Dornyei, Zoltan. Ema Ushioda. (2001). *Teaching and Researching Motivation*. Pearson Education Limited. Great Britain.

Ellis, Rod. (1985). Understanding Second Language Acquisition. Oxford University Press. Fakeye, D.O. (2010). Students' Personal Variables as Correlates of Academic Achievement in English as a Second Language in Nigeria. *Journal of Social Sciences*, 22(3), 205-2011 Gardner, R.C. (2001). Integrative Motivation: Past, Present and Future. *Distinguished Lecture Series*. University of Ontario.

Gbollic, C & Keamu, H.P. (2007). Student Academic Performance: The Role of Motivation, Strategies and Perceived Factors Hindering Liberian Junior and Senior High School Students Learning. *Education Research International*, Vol 2017, 1-11.

Kattai, A. (2012). Exploring Student Motivation: Teaching Students' Specializing in EU English. *WoPaLP*, Vol 6.

Rahman, Dr. Arifa. A Qualitative Approach to Educational Research. *Journal of institute of Modern Languages*. University of Dhaka.

Rahman, Sayeedur. (2009). ELT, ESP and EAP in Bangladesh: An Overview of the Status and the Need for English. *Current Developments in English for Academic and Specific Purposes in Developing, Emerging and Least Developed Countries*, Garnet Education.
Rahman, Sayeedur (2005) Orientations and Motivation in English Language Learning :a Study of Bangladeshi Students at Undergraduate Level. *Asian EFL Journal*, Vol 7.Issue 1,1-25.
Rose, Heath. (2012). Language Learning Strategy Research: Where Do We Go From Here? *Studies in Self Access Learning*. Vol. 3, Issue. 2, 137-148.
Sparks, Sarah (2014). Student Motivation: Age-Old Problem Gets New Attention. *Education Week*. Vol 33. Issue 34, 5-9.
Stipek, D. (2010). Identifying Motivation Problems. *Motivation to Learn: Integrating Theory and Practical*. 14-18.



166

Tseng, W. T., Dornyei, Z., Schmitt, N. (2006). A New Approach to Assessing Strategic Learning: The Case of Self-Regulation in Vocabulary Acquisition. *Applied Linguistics*, 27(1), 78-102.

Usher, Alexandra & Kober, Nancy (2012). Student Motivation—An Overlooked Piece of School Reform. George Washington University.

White, C. (2008). Language Learning Strategies in Independent Language Learning: An Overview. *Language Learning Strategies in Independent Settings*. 3-24. Bristol, UK: Multilingual Matters.